

SERMONS

ON

Several Occasions,

IN

TWO VOLUMES.

By the late REVEREND and LEARNED

JOHN HOWE, M. A. K

Sometime Fellow of Magdalen College, OXON.

Published by EBENEZER FLETCHER.

LONDON:

Printed by H. WOODFALL for the EDITOR.

Sold by R. HETT, at the Bible and Crown
in the Poultry.

M.DCC.XLIV.

SERMONS

LOVE OF GOD

OUR BROTHER



A CORBWAINEK HALL

JOHN HOWE, M.A.

LONDON

Printed by H. Woodcut, for the EDITOR.

MDCCLXXIV

SEVENTEEN
SERMONS
ON THE
LOVE of GOD
AND
OUR BROTHER:

Preached at a weekly morning Lecture
At CORDWAINER'S-HALL,
In the Year MDCLXXVI.

By the late REVEREND and LEARNED
JOHN HOWE, M. A.

VOL. I.

LONDON:
Printed by H. WOODFALL, for the EDITOR.
. M.DCC.XLIV,

THE PREFACE

THE Editor has already de-
clared to the world, that his

principal intention in pub-

lishing the following discourses, was

to serve the religion in

general; and to some worthy

friends, who have a great esteem

and veneration for the memory of

the reverend Author. And though

he apprehends there is no occasion

to make any other apology for his

conduct in this affair, yet he begs

leave, for the further satisfaction of

the reader, to cite a passage from

the late Mr. Evans in relation to

some posthumous sermons of this

excellent Author, which were for-

merly



L O N D A N

Printed by T. Woodcock, at the EDITOR'S

M.DCC.XLII

T H E

P R E F A C E.

TH E Editor has already declared to the world, that his principal intention in publishing the following discourses, was to serve the interest of religion in general ; and to oblige some worthy friends, who have a great esteem and veneration for the memory of the reverend Author. And though he apprehends there is no occasion to make any other apology for his conduct in this affair, yet he begs leave, for the further satisfaction of the reader, to cite a passage from the late Dr. Evans in relation to some posthumous SERMONS of this excellent Author, which were for-

merly published by that Gentleman.
 “ They (says he) who relish Mr.
 “ Howe’s inimitable spirit of piety,
 “ judgement, copiousness, and force,
 “ in the management of every sub-
 “ ject he hath undertaken, will be
 “ glad of any remains of so great a
 “ man; and those, who have been
 “ conversant with his writings, will
 “ hardly want any other voucher
 “ besides the Sermons themselves,
 “ that they are genuine; they so
 “ evidently carry in them, to a per-
 “ son of taste, the marks which
 “ always distinguish his perfor-
 “ mances †.” And what this Gen-
 tleman, together with Dr. Harris,
 said in their dedication of all Mr.
 Howe’s posthumous discourses, may
 with equal truth be affirmed with
 respect to these, which are now made
 public.

† See the preface to the volume of Mr.
 Howe’s posthumous Sermons published by Dr.
 Evans.

public. " Though they are only a
 " specimen of his ordinary course of
 " preaching, without any finishing
 " hand, or further design, or per-
 " haps always his ripest thoughts ;
 " yet they carry the lively signatures
 " of the admirable genius, and ex-
 " cellent spirit, which always ap-
 " peared in his composures, and
 " rendered them so peculiarly fit to
 " instruct and impress the minds of
 " men. Whosoever considers the
 " compass and variety of the matter,
 " the thread and connexion of the
 " thoughts, the striking imagery, and
 " the pertinence and pungency of
 " the expression ; will see reason to
 " admire the vast capacity of the
 " Author, and be easily disposed to
 " forgive any lesser neglects and es-
 " capes ; especially when he only
 " proposed to speak familiarly and
 " without any written notes, and al-

“allowed himself a liberty in expressing the well-digested and disposed conceptions of his mind.”

THIS was the opinion which those learned Editors had of the Sermons of our Author, which they published, notwithstanding they had not the advantage of his finishing hand, no more than these, which are now presented to the public, selected from a considerable number of large manuscript volumes, in quarto, transcribed with great exactness by the late Mr. Benjamin Smith merchant in London, an intimate acquaintance of the Author, to whom he generally read his discourses, which he had taken from the pulpit*.

THE Editor has the satisfaction to acquaint the world, that in publishing these Sermons he had the consent

* Those manuscript volumes are now in the hands of Mrs. Phoebe Voyce daughter of Mr. Smith here mentioned.

sent of the worthy family of the Author, upon their being satisfied there was no private view, but a public benefit intended by it; and on his assuring them, at their desire, that nothing should be added in the LIFE of the Author to the account already given by Dr. Calamy*. Of which account the following Essay is chiefly an abridgement, drawn up purely with a design to make so great a man more extensively known to the present age, who was so much the admiration of the last. There are indeed some additional reflexions in the margin on some of his works, in

* The Editor, notwithstanding this, was entirely at liberty to insert any general reflexions of his own or others; or any historical memoirs of other persons, who are occasionally mentioned by Dr. Calamy; and accordingly has used that liberty, without adding any new facts immediately relating to the Author's life or his family. This is mentioned only to prevent groundless suspicions arising from those passages that are not to be found in the Doctor's account.

in order to recommend his writings to the perusal of the younger students in divinity; whose large and exalted apprehensions of the nature and design of genuine Christianity, the depth and solidity of his reflections, and his strong and rational devotion appearing in his Sermons and works, many have spoken of, with the greatest regard *.

It is hoped that the following discourses will do no dishonour to the memory of this great man. When all circumstances are candidly considered, they tend rather to heighten our idea of the fertility of his invention, the solidity of his judgement, and the manly strength of his genius. But if any inquire why these are selected, or made choice of before many others, which perhaps the world

* To use the words of the ingenious Author of the life of the late reverend and learned Mr. GROVE, p. xx.

world may never see? it is answered that these were judged to be upon the most seasonable and important subjects. The love of God, and our BROTHER, which is the subject of the first volume, is not only essential to, but indeed the whole of religion*. And there is as much occasion to explain and inculcate it now, as there was near seventy years ago, when the Author delivered these excellent discourses from the pulpit.

If ever this divine affection should universally prevail, the world will be

a
* In some of the sermons on this subject, particularly the III, IV, VI, and three or four following, there are several passages, scarcely inferior to the finest in his printed works; and if the Editor is not mistaken there is throughout the whole a greater perspicuity of expression. In short the same may be said of them, that Archbishop Tillotson does of the posthumous works of Dr. Barrow, which he published, that, "They are
" animated throughout with so genuine a spirit
" of true piety and goodness, that he must either
" be a perfectly good, or a prodigiously bad
" man that can read them over, without being
" the better for them."

a kind of paradise) There will be no more uncharitableness, nor persecution; all pride, oppression, malice and ill-will, scandal and detraction, which so shamefully prevail among Christians, will be banished from the earth; and a new heaven and a new earth will take place, wherein righteousness, and universal peace and love, will dwell for ever.

In placing the Sermons in the second volume regard was principally had to the order of time, in which they were preached; but where this rule is deviated from, it was chiefly occasioned by the relation, which those subjects bear to each other.

THE Editor is concerned that the publication of these volumes has been so long delayed contrary to his intention, and despairs of being able to give intire satisfaction to all his sub-

(XIII)
 subscribers. But such of his particular friends, who are acquainted with the true reasons of it, will, he doubts not, readily forgive him. And it is hoped also that all those, who have not only a great veneration for the name and works of this excellent Divine, but have expressed also a great desire to see these posthumous Discourses, will favourably accept them; and candidly allow for some lesser errors and mistakes, which, in a great measure, are always unavoidable.

FINALLY, whatever labour and pains the Editor hath been at in the execution of this work, he shall think himself amply rewarded if it proves subservient to the common cause of Christianity; or is instrumental to animate any one to the practice

practice of real religion and virtue. This, he presumes to say, will not only give him a higher pleasure than gain or any worldly advantage, but will be sufficient to render any further apology needless and unnecessary.

CHARACTER, OF MR. JOHN HOWE.

THE

most judicious and careful have been ever thought

very entertaining and improving; and the

that to perpetuate the memory of eminent

and useful men by recording their lives is

doing an useful service to the public.

AN
 ESSAY
 ON THE
 LIFE, WRITINGS, and CHA-
 RACTER, of Mr. JOHN
 HOWE.

THE lives of persons of worth and eminence, as Dr. Calamy justly observes, when drawn up with faithfulness and care, have been ever thought very entertaining and improving; and the most judicious authors have acknowledged, that to perpetuate the memory of eminent and useful men by recording their lives is doing an useful service to the public.

It is therefore hoped that none will censure the Editor of the following discourses, for endeavouring to make the life and character of so great a man as Mr. Howe more extensively known; since it is very possible they may fall into the hands of
 several

several persons, who have heard but little of their excellent Author, and have never read the large account of him published twenty years ago: for which, and many other valuable memoirs of several eminent and worthy men, the world is greatly indebted to the late Dr. Calamy. The following narrative indeed is only an epitome, for the most part, of that elaborate work; however a likeness may be preserved by a piece in miniature, as well as by another of equal proportion and dimensions with the original. Besides he the more readily engages in this design because the Compilers of the general Dictionary, lately published, have made but a short article of Mr. Howe; whose life would not have been the least entertaining in their useful collection, nor have given them much trouble, since so excellent materials were ready drawn up for their service: to say nothing of their omission of the most important circumstances that are essential to his picture, without the knowledge of which none can have any tolerable idea of our excellent Author.

MR. JOHN HOWE was born at Loughborough in the county of Leicester, on May 17, 1630; of which place his Father was, for some time, the worthy Minister.

nister. But archbishop Laud, who had settled him in that parish, afterwards ejected him, on account of his siding with the Puritans, contrary to his expectations. Several worthy and excellent men were driven into exile by the rigor of that prelate, and the ecclesiastical courts; among whom was the Father of our Author, who went into Ireland, taking his son along with him, who was then but a child. After a short residence there, they were obliged to quit that country upon the account of the war, which continued for some years after the execrable massacre of forty-one: and returning into England they settled in Lancashire, where Mr. Howe went through the first rudiments of learning, and the study of the languages; in which he made so great a progress that he was sent pretty early to Christ College in Cambridge (A). There he continued till he took the degree of Batchelor of Arts, and then removed to Oxford.

(A) HERE it was that he became acquainted with several persons, who made a great figure in the learned world; particularly the famous Dr. Cudworth, the profoundest metaphysician perhaps of the last century, and Dr. Henry More. Of both these persons he was a great admirer; and as the learned Author of his life well observes, "it is not to be wondered at, that in his early days he received that Platonic tincture, which so remarkably runs through the writings, which he drew up and published in his advanced years." p. 3. folio edit. & p. 7. octavo edit.

IN this celebrated University he made so considerable progress in learning, and acquired so great a reputation for many excellent qualities, that he was duly elected Fellow of Magdalen College, of which the famous Dr. Thomas Goodwin was at that time President (B).

MR. HOWE's promotion and reputation in the College, and through the University, added new spurs to his diligence and application; which was so great, that he furnished

(B) DR. CALAMY relates a passage of the President, which does honour to his memory, and for that reason is inserted here. "The Doctor had gathered a Church among the scholars of that house, and finding Mr. Howe, who had an established reputation among them, did not offer to join with them, he took an occasion when they were alone to speak to him about it; and signified his surprise that one of his character for serious piety, should not embrace such an opportunity of Christian fellowship, which might be likely to have many good consequences attending it. Mr. Howe with great frankness told him, that the true and only reason why he had been so silent about that matter was, because he understood they laid a considerable stress among them upon some distinguishing peculiarities, of which he had no fondness; tho' he could give others their liberty to take their own way, without censuring them, or having any unkind thoughts of them: but that if they would admit him into their society upon catholic terms, he would readily become one of them. The Doctor embracing him told him, he would do it with all his heart, and that to his knowledge it would be much to the satisfaction and edification of all that were concerned: and he thereupon became a member of that Society."

nished himself with a large fund of rational and theological learning, the fruits whereof were very conspicuous in his following life. On July 9, 1652, he took the degree of Master of Arts; having gone through a course of philosophy, studied the heathen Moralists, read over the accounts we have remaining of the pagan theology, the writings of the School-men, and several systems of the Reformers, and the Divines who succeeded them: but, as he signified to a friend, he had thoroughly studied the sacred Scriptures; and from thence had drawn up a body of divinity, for himself and his own use, which he saw very little occasion afterwards to vary from, in compliance with the schemes of others.

AFTER his taking his last degree, Mr. Howe became a preacher, and was ordained by Mr. Charles Herle at his Church of Winwick in Lancashire; which is noted for being one of the richest Churches in England. In his parish there were several chapelries, and the ministers that officiated in them, assisted at the ordination, and joined in laying on hands upon Mr. Howe; which made him often say, that few in modern times, had so truly primitive an ordination as he had.

IN a little time he was called to Great Torrington in Devonshire, where he exercised his ministry with much diligence and success. There he had a numerous auditory, and a very flourishing Christian society under his pastoral care; and thought of no other than of living and dying with them. But notwithstanding his painful labours among them, he found leisure to keep up a good correspondence with the ministers in the neighbourhood, and all over the country, by whom he was greatly esteemed; but especially by the famous Mr. George Hughes of Plymouth, whose daughter he married March 1, 1654 (C).

SOME time after Mr. Howe, having occasion to take a journey to London, was detained

(C) THOSE two Gentlemen kept up a weekly mutual correspondence by latin letters, and with relation to one of them Dr. Calamy tells the following remarkable passage. " Mr. Howe happened to have a fire in his house at Torrington, which might have been ruinous to his family, if a violent rain, which fell just at that time, had not contributed greatly to extinguish it. On that very day it so fell out that he received a letter from his Father Hughes, which concluded with this prayer; *Sit ros Caeli super habitaculum vestrum!* Let the dew of heaven be upon your dwelling! Which was a prayer the reasonableness of which for his children, in the letter of it, the good man could not apprehend at the time of writing; but they could not but affectionately remark upon it, who received it." p. 5. fol. edit. p. 15, 16. oct.

tained there longer than he intended. He had the curiosity to go one Lord's-day (and it was the last that he designed to continue in town) to be an auditor at the chappel at Whitehall. Cromwel, who generally had his eyes every where, spied out Mr. Howe in the auditory, and knew him by his garb to be a country minister; and thinking he discerned something more than ordinary in his countenance, he sent a messenger to him to desire to speak with him when the worship of God was over. Upon his coming to him Cromwel requested him to preach before him the Lord's-day following. Mr. Howe was surprized with the unexpected motion, and modestly desired to be excused. Cromwel told him it was a vain thing to attempt to excuse himself, for that he would have no denial. Mr. Howe pleaded, that having dispatched what business he had in town, he was tending homewards, and could not be absent any longer without inconvenience. Cromwel inquired what great damage he was liable to sustain, by tarrying a little longer? Mr. Howe replied, that his people, who were very kind to him, would be uneasy, and think he neglected them, and slighted their respect. Cromwel promised to write to them himself, and to send

send one down to supply his place, and actually did so; and Mr. Howe staid, and preached as he was desired. But when he had given him one Sermon, Cromwel still pressed for a second, and a third; and at last after a great deal of free conversation in private, nothing would serve him (who could not bear to be contradicted, after he had once got the power in his hands) but he must have him to be his household Chaplain; and he would take care his place should be supplied at Torrington, to the full satisfaction of the people. Mr. Howe did all that lay in his power to excuse himself and get off, but no denial would be admitted (D). At length (though not without great reluctance) he was prevailed with to comply, and remove with his family to Whitehall, where several of his children were born. And in this difficult station he indeavoured to be faithful, and to keep a good conscience. And as an argument of

uncommon
(D) THIS remarkable story is told with some little variation, and additional circumstances, by Dr. Calamy, in the Continuation of his account of the ejected ministers; worthy of the reader's perusal. Vol. III. p. 250, 251.

ALL historians, almost, have taken notice of Oliver Cromwel's sagacity and penetration, peculiar to himself, in finding out men of merit and ability; and of his resolution to compel, as it were, such persons into his service: who, like our Author, found it was to no purpose to dispute the matter with one, who

uncommon conduct and caution it has been observed by several, that there was hardly any man, who was in an eminent public station in these critical times, and was admitted to the knowledge of so many secrets as he was, who was so free from censure in the changes that afterwards succeeded. He did not improve his interest in those, who then had the management of affairs in their hands, either to the enriching himself, or the doing ill offices to others, tho' of known differing sentiments ; but readily embraced every occasion that offered, of serving the interest of religion and learning, and in opposing the errors and designs, which at that time threatned both (E). There were many

to who did not use to be denied. Particularly the anonymous author of the critical review of the political life of Oliver Cromwel †, lately published, says ; " This must be said to Cromwel's honour, that tho' he was not the most learned man of his time, yet he greatly respected, and not only so but patronized men of genius and wit, whom he often took pains to find out." And the same writer further says, " No man ever dived into the manners and minds of those about him with more penetration, nor sooner discovered their natural tempers and talents than himself. If he chanced to hear of, or see a man that was fit for his purpose, though never so obscure, he sent for him, and employed him ; suiting the employment to the person, and not the person to the employment."

† p. 237. 2d edit.

(E) AMONG many instances of our Author's generous temper, while he lived at court, Dr. Calamy

to whom Mr. Howe was very serviceable while he continued at Whitehall; and never was mentions one that does him the greatest honour, and is worthy of perpetual remembrance; which was his seasonable service to Dr. Seth Ward, who was afterwards bishop of Exeter, and Sarum. The case was this.

" IN 1657, that gentleman, who had succeeded
 " Mr. John Greaves some time before, as Professor
 " of astronomy in the university of Oxford, stood
 " candidate for the Principallship of Jesus College in
 " the same university, upon the resignation of Dr.
 " Roberts. Dr. Ward had the majority of the Fel-
 " lows for him; but Mr. Francis Howell of Exeter
 " College made an interest in the Protector Crom-
 " wel, and obtained his promise for the filling up
 " that vacancy. Dr. Ward not knowing that mat-
 " ters had gone so far, was for making an interest in
 " the Protector too; and in order to it applied to
 " Mr. Howe: who, without making great promises
 " as to success, readily offered to introduce him to
 " the Protector, and do him what service he was
 " able. Having obtained an audience, and they
 " three being together, Mr. Howe gave the Pro-
 " tector a great character of Dr. Ward, with respect
 " to his learning, and signified how ill it would
 " sound, if a man of his known merit should be
 " discountenanced; especially as he had the major-
 " ity of the Fellows on his side. Cromwel replied,
 " that Dr. Roberts having resigned his Principallship
 " into his hands, he had been informed that it was
 " his right to fill up the vacancy; and he had given
 " his promise to Mr. Howell and could not draw
 " back. But immediately taking Mr. Howe aside,
 " and discoursing him freely about Dr. Ward;
 " and he telling him that in his apprehension it
 " would be much for his honour to do something
 " for the Doctor, and that he would thereby incou-
 " rage men of merit and learning; he returned to
 " Dr. Ward, who continued waiting, and told him
 " that he found Mr. Howe to be much his friend,
 " and, upon his report of him, was disposed to give
 " him some tokens of his regard: and thereupon
 " he

was he known to be backward to assist any of the royalists or episcopalians in distress, if they were persons of real merit. He befriended several also with his advice and interest, upon their being obliged to appear before the Triers; in order to the having their approbation before they were allowed to officiate in public as ministers (F).

IN
 “ he pleasantly asked him what he thought the Principalship of Jesus College might be worth? The
 “ Doctor freely told him what was the value of it,
 “ according to common computation. Upon which
 “ he gave the Doctor a promise, that he would allow
 “ him the sum he mentioned annually. This was at
 “ that time reckoned a seasonable kindness; and the
 “ Doctor expressed his grateful sense of it to Mr.
 “ Howe, some time after, when upon the change of
 “ the times he became a greater man.” p. 6, 7.
 fol. & p. 18, 19, 20. oct.

(F) “ AMONG the rest (says Dr. Calamy) that applied to him for advice upon that occasion, the celebrated Dr. Thomas Fuller, who is so well known for his punning writings, was one. That Gentleman, who was generally upon the merry pin, being to take his turn before those Triers, of whom he had a very formidable notion, thus accosted Mr. Howe, when he applied to him for advice. Sir, said he, you may observe I am a pretty corpulent man, and I am going through a passage that is very strait; I beg you would give me a shove, and help me through. Mr. Howe freely gave him his advice, and he promised to follow it; and when he appeared before them, and they proposed to him the usual question, Whether he had ever had any experience of a work of grace upon his heart? he gave in this for answer, that he could appeal to the Searcher of hearts, that he made conscience of his very thoughts. With which answer they were satisfied, as indeed they well might.” p. 7. fol. edit. & p. 20, 21. oct.

IN short so generous was Mr. Howe in using his interest on the behalf of persons of any worth, who applied to him, that Cromwel, it is said, once freely told him, that he had obtained many favours for others; but, says he, I wonder when the time is to come that you will move for any thing for your self, or your family. A plain argument that he took him for a very disinterested person; and as free from selfishness, as he was from partiality.

WHILST he continued in Cromwel's family, he was often put upon secret services; but they were always honourable, and such as according to the best of his judgement might be to the benefit of the public, or particular persons. And when he was once engaged, he used all the diligence, secrecy, and dispatch he was able (G).

IN a word he behaved so well in this station, that he had the ill-will of as few, as any man: and also the particular friendship of the great and amiable Dr. Wilkins, who was afterwards bishop of Chester, and several

(G) ONCE particularly (as Dr. Calamy was informed) he was sent by Oliver in haste, upon a certain occasion to Oxford, to a meeting of ministers there; and he made such dispatch, that tho' he rode by St. Giles's Church at twelve a-clock, he arrived at Oxford by a quarter after five.

ral others; who were great supports of real piety and goodness in those times, and afterwards eminent under the legal establishment. And though it is acknowledged that he he lost the favour of the Protector, in some degree, yet that will redound to his honour rather than disgrace, when it is considered, that it was owing to his firmness and integrity, in maintaining what he thought was for the honour of God, and the Christian religion; in opposition to a certain kind of enthusiasm, which was become very fashionable at court: but which, notwithstanding his Highness's particular fondness for it, our Author honestly opposed, as being of the most dangerous tendency (H).

ON September 3, 1658, Oliver died; and was succeeded by Richard his eldest son, as Lord Protector. Mr. Howe stood in the same relation to the son, as he had done to the father; but meddled no more with state affairs. How long he continued as Chaplain at court is not certain; but, it is probable, it was not more than three months after Oliver's death. Our Author returned to his people at Torrington, and continued

his (H) THE notion of a particular faith in prayer is what is here alluded to; an account of which, and of Mr. Howe's behaviour on that occasion, may be seen in Dr. Calamy's memoirs of his life, in page 7, 8. fol. edit. & pag. 21—24. oct..

his labours among them till the Restoration of Charles the second. This memorable event, it is well known, occasioned a general madness, as well as universal joy in the nation. The king being restored, made for some time more use than was usual of the Lords Lieutenants, and their deputies, to keep the several counties of the kingdom in awe. Many were made offenders for a word, and the most cautious preachers were accused and censured, if they were not intoxicated to the same degree with their neighbours. Among the rest, Mr. Howe, tho' as cautious as most men of giving disturbance to any, yet met with some trouble in the year 1660, a few months after the restoration; which appears to have been given him by persons, that were desirous to do a pleasure to those, who then had the ascendant.

HE was informed against by two men as having delivered somewhat that was seditious, and even treasonable, in two Sermons preached from Gal. vi. 7, 8. But Mr. Howe purged himself by no less than one and twenty witnesses, who were judicious men, and enjoined upon oath, on his Majesty's behalf, to declare the truth of the matter; and they all cleared him from the guilt

guilt in the accusation, and the court accordingly discharged him. It is remarkable that one of the accusers soon left the town, and was seen there no more; and the other cut his own throat, and was buried at a cross road.

WHEN things were thought sufficiently prepared for it, at length in 1662, the act of Uniformity passed the two houses of parliament; and it took place on August 24, this year. On which ever memorable day Mr. Howe preached two very affecting Sermons to his people at Torrington, who were all in tears; and then quitted his public station in the Church of England, and became a silenced nonconformist. As for the reasons which induced him, and many others of great latitude and the most excellent characters to refuse to comply with that act, they need not be mentioned at this time of day. It is not however improper just to mention what he said to his much-esteemed friend Dr. Wilkins, (who was a great enemy to severe measures) after he had expressed his wonder, that a person of his great latitude did not fall in with the new establishment, while he observed that many others did so, who, he thought were too stiff and rigid to comply, he replied, that,

that

that latitude which he was pleased to take notice of was the very thing that made, and kept him a Nonconformist (I).

But our Author, notwithstanding his ejection, continued for some time in Devonshire, preaching in private houses among his friends and acquaintance, as he had opportunity, till a process (as he was informed)

was

(I) If the reader is curious to see more of the conversation on this subject between those two eminent Divines, who were of the number of the ornaments of the last age, he is referred to Dr. Calamy's account of the Life of Mr. Howe, p. 10, 11. fol. edit. & p. 31—34. oct. To which is added the following story of Dr. Wilkins, who is well known to have been ever a great enemy to rigour and severity. "When he was made a bishop by King Charles II. he waited on the famous Dr. Cosins bishop of Durham, among other spiritual lords, and desired his company at his consecration dinner. Upon this occasion, bishop Cosins entered into a free discourse with him, about moderation on the one hand, and a vigorous supporting the ecclesiastical constitution on the other. Bishop Wilkins frankly told his lordship that for his part it was his apprehension, that he who was by many, with ill-nature enough, reflected upon for his moderation, was in reality a better friend to the Church than his lordship, who was for rigorously supporting the constitution. Bishop Cosins seeming surprized, bishop Wilkins added this as the reason of his assertion. For while you my lord, said he, are for setting the top on the piqued end downwards, you won't be able to keep it up, any longer than you continue whipping and scourging; whereas I, says he, am for setting the broad end downward, and so it will stand of itself." The Doctor justly observes that it is a pity this good bishop died so soon as 1672, and did not live till the revolution in 1688.

was issued out against him from the bishop's court. Upon this, he took horse the next morning, and rode to Exeter; where he was discovered by a dignified clergyman, with whom he was well acquainted: who, after some discourse together, asked him, whether he would not go and wait upon the bishop? He said he thought not to do it, unless his lordship hearing of his being in that city, should think fit to invite him. Upon this the gentleman left him, and soon returned with an invitation from the bishop, who signified he should be glad to see him. Waiting on his lordship, he received him with great civility, as his old acquaintance; and presently fell to expostulating with him about his nonconformity. Mr. Howe told his lordship, he could not have time, without greatly trespassing upon his patience to go through the several objections he had to make against the terms of conformity. The bishop pressed him to name any one that he reckoned to be of weight. He thereupon instanced in the point of reordination. "Why, pray Sir (said the bishop to him) what hurt is there in being twice ordained?" "Hurt! my lord, (says Mr. Howe) the thought is shocking; it hurts

" hurts my understanding, it is an abfur-
 " dity, for nothing can have two begin-
 " nings. I am fure (faid he) I am a mi-
 " nifter of Chrift, and am ready to debate
 " that matter with your lordfhip, if you
 " please. I cannot begin again to be a
 " minifter." The bifhop then dropping
 that matter, told Mr. Howe, as he had
 done at other times, that if he would come
 inamongft them, he might have confiderable
 preferments; and at length difmiffed him in
 a very friendly manner. But as his lordfhip
 did not take the leaft notice to him of the
 procefs that was iffued out againft him, fo
 neither did he fay any thing of it to his
 lordfhip; but taking his leave, he mounted
 his horfe and rode home, and heard no
 more of that matter.

In the year 1665, when one of the ter-
 rible judgements of GOD was abroad in this
 nation, and made dreadful havock in our
 capital; the higher powers thought proper
 to embarafs the nonconformifts more than
 ever by the famous five-mile act, as it is
 ufually called; which was paffed by the
 parliament affembled at Oxford. Happy
 had it been for this poor nation, at that
 time, if while many perfons indeavoured
 to fly from the peftilence, which wafted at
 noon-day;

noon-day; they had guarded also against a much more dangerous plague, that of persecution and uncharitableness! Mr. Howe, with some others, took the oath which that act required (K), and so preserved his liberty to travel, or reside where he pleased; but still continued in the western counties, visiting the families of his friends and acquaintance, being ready wherever he came to do any service he was able.

IN this same year also it is said, that Mr. Howe was imprisoned for two months in the isle of St. Nicolas; which was the place where his Father-in-law Mr. George Hughes, and his brother Mr. Obadiah Hughes, had been confined for a longer time. But the occasion of this imprisonment, and what was alledged to justify it, and how he obtained deliverance, the learned Author of his life was not able to discover. After he was set at liberty he wrote a letter to his brother-in-law Mr. Obadiah Hughes, which well deserves to be communicated to the world, and preserved in this abridge-

(K) THE nonconformist ministers were much divided in their sentiments on this occasion. In what sense, and for what reasons Mr. Howe and others took the oath, may be seen in Dr. Calamy's memoirs so often referred to. p. 13, 14. fol. edit. p. 41—44. oct.

ment. A copy of it therefore is inserted in the margin (L).

THE first thing our Author published was a Sermon from Eccles. vii. 29. upon MAN'S CREATION IN AN HOLY, BUT MUTABLE STATE; printed in the morning exercises

1660.

(L) " BLESSED be GOD that we can have, and
 " hear of, each other's occasions of thanksgiving;
 " that we may join praises as well as prayers, which,
 " I hope, is done daily for one another. Nearer
 " approaches, and constant adherence to GOD, with
 " the improvement of our interest in each other's
 " heart, must compensate (and I hope will abundantly)
 " the unkindness and instability of a surly
 " treacherous world; that we see still retains its
 " wayward temper, and grows more peevish as it
 " grows older, and more ingenious in inventing ways
 " to torment whom it disaffects. It was, it seems,
 " not enough to kill by one single death, but when
 " that was almost done, to give leave and time to
 " respire; to live again, at least in hope, that it
 " might have the renewed pleasure of putting us to
 " a further pain and torture in dying once more.
 " Spite is natural to her. All her kindness is artificial
 " disguise; a device to promote and serve the design
 " of the former, with the more efficacious and
 " piercing malignity. But patience will elude the
 " design, and blunt its sharpest edge. It is perfectly
 " defeated, when nothing is expected from it but
 " mischief; for then the worst it can threaten finds
 " us provided, and the best it can promise, incredulous
 " and not apt to be imposed upon. This will
 " make it at last despair, and grow hopeless, when
 " it finds, that the more it goes about to mock and
 " vex us, the more it teaches, and instructs us;
 " and, that as it is wickeder, we are wiser. If we
 " cannot, GOD will outwit it; and carry us, I trust,
 " safe through to a better world, upon which we may
 " terminate hopes, that will never make us ashamed.
 " &c." p. 15. fol. edit. & p. 43, 44. oct.

1660. But in the year 1668, he was prevailed with to print a book, which (as Dr. Calamy observes) met with wonderful acceptance in the world, and not undeservedly, if either the subject be considered, or the happy management of it. The Treatise here alluded to is that famous one, intitled, **THE BLESSEDNESS OF THE RIGHTEOUS**; which has been well received, and greatly valued, by the most serious and judicious of all persuasions (M).

SOME

(M) A VERY worthy Gentleman of the establishment, as the Editor is credibly informed, thought that book so excellent, and so well calculated to promote a heavenly temper, and the best interest of mankind, that he greatly desired to have it made fitter for common use. And, indeed, it must be confessed, that some parts of it are too sublime and metaphysical for the unlearned reader. But it might perhaps be made one of the best practical Treatises we have in the english tongue, if the same liberty was taken with it, by a judicious person, that Dr. Stanhope has done with Mr. Parsons his Directory, and others. The thoughts might be preserved in all their strength and grandeur; the style meliorated in several places; and the language more perspicuous almost every where, by only transposing a member of a sentence sometimes, or throwing a parenthesis to the end of it; and finally, whatever there is of a critical, scholastic, or metaphysical nature, might be abridged, and made more intelligible to common readers.

As for the Author's own account of this excellent book, the reader is referred to the preface it self, which breathes an admirable spirit; or to Dr. Calamy's extract from it in the Author's life *. Wherein he says, that "The design of it is wholly practical,

* p. 15, 16. fol. & p. 46-50. oct.

SOME time after this, he was earnestly invited by a person of considerable quality into Ireland, and had generous offers made him. He accepted the motion with the greater readiness, and looked upon it as the more providential, because by this time he was reduced (as we are informed) to strait and narrow circumstances; which is not at all to be wondered at, considering that he had for some years been out of any settled employment, and had but a small income, a large

“ and has little or nothing to do with disputation.
 “ That if there be any, whose business it is to promote a private divided interest, or who place the sum of their religion in an inconsiderable and doubtful opinion, it does not unhallow their altars, nor offer any affront to their idol, &c. &c.
 “ &c.” The Editor once intended to draw up a particular account of this much-admired book, but conscious of his being unequal to so arduous a task dares not venture to publish it. However he begs leave to communicate to the reader the following general character of it, given him by an ingenious friend. “ The Blessedness of the Righteous is one of the sublimest views of the future glory, ever given by a human pen; as what none but a soul great by nature, much greater and richer by grace could have wrote; as the effect of such sensible anticipations of glory, as were almost, if one may presume to say it, equivalent to Paul’s rapture into the third heavens. One here perceives the Son of thunder, and of consolation, so united, that when one reads the words of either, one would think he was born to write in that character alone; nor do I know any writing of a mere mortal man, which has a greater tendency to raise the soul from earth, and to set it on heaven——.”

large family, and a generous spirit of his own, which inclined him upon all occasions to make the best figure he was able. He therefore set sail for Dublin in the beginning of April, 1671 (N); and at length had his whole family with him in Ireland, where

(N) DR. CALAMY tells a remarkable passage that happened to our Author and others, while he was waiting with his eldest son in a town of Wales for a fair wind; of which the following is only an abstract. The wind not serving to carry them off, they continued there a Lord's-day, and found a large parish-church in which prayers only were to be read as usual, and no preaching was expected. Upon this the minister of the place (who did not use to preach himself) being asked whether he would lend his pulpit that day to a stranger? he readily consented. Accordingly Mr. Howe preached twice that day in the Church. In the afternoon the auditory was very large, and seemed to be not a little affected with what was delivered. The wind not serving all the week following, the country people all around those parts, came flocking the Lord's-day after to the town, expecting he would preach that day also. This put the parson of the parish into no small consternation, who sent the clerk to Mr. Howe, and begged he would come and preach again; for that otherwise he knew not what to do, the country being come from several miles round, in hope of hearing him. Mr. Howe was much indisposed in bed, when he received the message; but considering with himself that here was a plain call of providence, and not knowing but much good might be done in such a place, where preaching was so uncommon a thing, and the people seemed so desirous of the word of God, he sent word he would do it. Upon which he cooled himself, having been in a sweat, with as much speed as he was able to do with safety; and cast himself upon God, and went and preached with great life and

where he lived as chaplain to the lord Massarene in the parish of Antrim, and was received and treated there with all imaginable respect. His great learning and Christian temper, together with that lord's interest and influence, procured him also the particular friendship of the bishop of that diocese; who, together with his metropolitan, without demanding any conformity, gave him free liberty to preach in the public Church in that town, every Lord's-day in the afternoon. And it is said, that the archbishop, in a pretty full meeting of the clergy, told them frankly that he would have Mr. Howe have every pulpit, where he had any concern, open to him; in which, at any time, he should be free to preach.

WHILE our Author remained here he manifested a truly peaceable and Christian spirit, both in his preaching and conversation, and was useful to many. But divine providence did not suffer him to continue long

and freedom. He told a friend afterwards that he never in all his life saw people more moved, or receive the word with greater pleasure: and, at the same time added these words; "If my ministry was ever of any use, I think it must be then." Very soon after, the vessel went off, and he found no ill consequences at all of the pains he had taken in such circumstances. p. 17. fol. edit. & p. 51—53. oct.

long in those parts, but soon gave him an opportunity of exercising his excellent talents in a larger sphere. For upon the death of Dr. Lazarus Seaman (O), he had an invitation given him to come and fix in London by a part of his congregation, and was earnestly pressed to accept. of their call. There was some difference among them about the person in whom they should center; some being for Mr. Charnock (P), and others for Mr. Howe. Upon which, being earnestly solicited to it, he resolved to make a visit at London, that he might view and judge of things upon the spot: Accordingly,

b 4

with

(O) DR. SEAMAN, who was a very learned divine, was sometime Master of Peter-house in Cambridge, and Rector of Alhallows in Bread-street. He was one of the Commissioners sent by the Parliament, to treat with King Charles I. in the isle of Wight; and was particularly taken notice of by his Majesty for his great abilities, which he discovered in the debates about Church-government. See the abridgement of Baxter's life, Vol. II. p. 16, 17. 2d edit.

(P) DR. CALAMY who deserves as much commendation for his impartiality, as his indefatigable diligence in collecting memoirs of many worthy men, says of Mr. Charnock, that his natural parts were excellent; for he had strong reason, great judgement, and a curious fancy, which rarely meet joined together. His improvements by diligence and industry were unusual; and there was no part of learning, of any moment, into which he had not an insight. But what is most to be admired is, that his love, it is said, was as large as his knowledge, for his benevolence was universal. See the Abridgement of Baxter's life. Vol. II. p. 56. 2d edit.

with many anxious thoughts of mind about the event of this affair, which he piously committed to the determination of divine providence, he entered upon his voyage, and arrived safe at London, after having been five years in Ireland. Upon mature consideration he accepted of the call that was given him, and settled there; and made a quiet and peaceable use of King Charles's indulgence (Q), preaching to a considerable and judicious auditory, by whom he was singu-

(Q) IN the beginning of the year 1672, King Charles, finding that the Nonconformists were neither to be influenced by severe measures to renounce their principles, nor provoked by the utmost hardships to any sedition, which was an advantage their enemies waited for, and would have greatly rejoiced in; published his declaration of indulgence to all protestant dissenters to have their public meeting-houses: provided they took out licences, set open the doors to all comers, and preached not seditiously, nor against the discipline or government of the Church of England. This indulgence, it was very well known, was not for their sakes, but to pave the way for the like toleration for the papists; and therefore at the same time that some applauded this measure, others justly feared the consequences. But tho this was an illegal act of the King, who thus assumed a power of suspending penal laws, yet it is not to be wondered at that all those should be glad of a breathing time, who had struggled with very great difficulties for many years. It is remarkable that alderman Love, a city member, and a noted dissenter, declared at that time in the House, that he had much rather still go without their desired liberty, than have it in a way so detrimental to the nation.

singularly respected. And he was much esteemed, not only by his brethren in the ministry among the dissenters, but also by several eminent divines of the Church of England; as Dr. Whitchcot, Dr. Kidder, Dr. Fowler, Dr. Lucas, and others: whom he often conversed with, and that with great freedom and familiarity. And tho he was soon after his settlement in London ingaged in a controversy upon a very difficult subject concerning “ the reconcile-
 “ nefs of God’s prescience of the sins of
 “ men, with the wisdom and sincerity of
 “ his counsels and exhortations †; yet he went on quietly in a course of practical preaching in his stated ministry, and was very useful in forwarding many in their way to heaven.

BUT it is time to mention some other treatises, which our excellent Author published, since that intitled, THE BLESSEDNESS OF THE RIGHTEOUS. In the very year in which he settled in Ireland, to wit, 1671, he published an admirable Discourse intitled, THE VANITY OF MAN AS MORTAL. It has been the judgement of many, as Dr. Calamy observes, that this discourse is

† See Dr. Calamy’s Memoirs of the life of Mr. Howe. p. 22, 23. fol. edit. & p. 68, &c. oct.

is as noble a piece of true theological oratory, as can easily be met with (R).

IN the year 1674, he published his Treatise, OF DELIGHTING IN GOD; which was the substance of some Sermons he had preached twenty years before to the people of Torrington, with some additions and inlarge-

(R) IN the preface to this excellent Treatise, on a curious subject, there are many fine strokes of moving eloquence; wherein he shews, that those should be scorned as traitors to the race of reasonable beings, and as bringing a shameful disgrace upon their species, who act as if there was not an immortal state; as if they were made for no other purpose, than to eat and drink, and enjoy the pleasures of animal life. And then in the Treatise it self our Author shews the vanity of man, considered only as a being for this world; which is done in so noble a style, and with such strength and grandeur of expression, that one cried out upon the reading of that part of the subject; "As Shakespear is among the poets, so is Howe among the divines!" Afterwards an inquiry is made, for what end man must be supposed to be made, if there is no future state? from whence are shewn the vanity and imperfection of such a creature with respect to his senses, reason, and knowledge of religion. The conclusion therefore upon the whole is this; that it is most repugnant to the nature of God to make man only for this life, and that certainly there must be another state hereafter. To which is added an excellent application with reference to the judgement and practice; together with wise directions how to govern our spirits, and to behave answerably to so great an expectation, which Christians have of a glorious immortality.

THE event of providence which occasioned this discourse was not only very awful, but extremely remarkable; of which an account is given in the preface, to which the Editor refers the reader.

inlargements. He dedicated them to his old friends, the inhabitants of that town, by a masculine, but at the same time (as Dr. Calamy observes) most tender and affectionate epistle to them from Antrim: in which he gives such an account of himself, as may very well heighten our idea of him; and make every good man wish, that such a noble catholic spirit as his, might prevail more among all the parties, into which the Christian world is divided (S).

IT is the intention of these memoirs to take as little notice of the politics of the unhappy reign of Charles II. as possible; but the affair of the popish plot is too memorable to be passed over without notice, which alarmed the whole body of the nation; and had a happy tendency to open the eyes of some, who found they had greatly hurt the Protestant religion by persecuting the nonconformists with so great severity. This inspired them with more moderate sentiments in general. The House of

(S) As the Editor did not propose to make reflections on every Treatise of our Author, so he desires to be excused from attempting to give an account of this, which is prodigiously admired by many, and esteemed by some of Mr. Howe's admirers as the most delightful of all his works. Besides, he perceives, if any thing at all is said, a great deal must; which would swell this volume to too large a size.

of Commons brought in a bill for uniting his Majesty's Protestant subjects ; and tho they were not able to go through with it, yet before they rose they came to this remarkable resolution, that, " The prosecution of Protestant dissenters, upon the penal laws, is at this time grievous to the subject, a weakening the Protestant interest, an encouragement to popery, and dangerous to the peace of the kingdom."

MR. HOWE in his frequent conversation with the clergy, and with persons of quality and distinction, in these critical times, discovered upon all occasions a very peaceable and healing spirit ; often giving it as his sense, that an accommodation of matters between the Church, and Protestant dissenters, would be the most effectual way to keep out popery. And indeed this being a seasonable time to bring about so desirable a work as an union among Protestants, there was a serious talk of a comprehension ; and of accommodating matters between the Church, and dissenters of the greatest latitude and moderation. But all soon vanished into smoke and came to nothing (T). The famous bill of exclusion

(T) UPON this occasion, Dr. Calamy tells a remarkable

fion being thrown out, there was suddenly a strange turn of affairs. " The Clergy (says " bishop Burnet) struck up with zeal for the " Duke's succession; as if a popish King had " been a special blessing from heaven, to be " much longed for by a Protestant Church. " They likewise gave themselves such a " loose against the Nonconformists, as if " nothing was so formidable as that party. " So

makable story, of which the following is an abstract. While these things were in agitation, Mr. Howe had an invitation from bishop Lloyd to come and dine with him next day. But being engaged that day elsewhere, his lordship sent him word that he would meet him at Dr. Tillotson's the dean of Canterbury's. They met there accordingly, when the bishop told him that the reason why he desired a meeting with him, was to know of him, what he thought would satisfy the Nonconformists, that so they might be taken into the Church. Mr. Howe answered, that he could not pretend to say what would satisfy any besides himself, for that all had not equal latitude in such matters. The bishop hereupon pressed him to give his judgement, what he thought would satisfy the most; for, says he, I would have the terms so large as to comprehend the most of them. Mr. Howe told him that he thought it would go a considerable way towards it, if the law was so framed, as that ministers might promote parochial reformation. Why, says the bishop, for that reason, I am for taking the Lay-chancellors quite away, as being the great hindrance of reformation. At length they agreed to meet the next night at Dr. Stillingfleet's, together with Dr. Bates; but the bishop never came. That very night (as they heard the next day) the bill of exclusion was thrown out of the House of peers, by a majority of thirty voices, fourteen of which were bishops; which put an end to all further talk about a comprehension.

“ So that in all their Sermons, popery was
 “ quite forgot, and the force of their zeal
 “ was turned almost wholly against the
 “ dissenters*.” The change was very
 great even in some of the clergy, who be-
 fore shewed a generous and catholic spirit;
 and whose names, notwithstanding, ought
 to be had in everlasting remembrance.
 The dean of St. Paul’s employed his great
 talents in shewing the mischief of separa-
 tion, and in confuting the arguments in the
 Irenicum of the rector of Sutton; which,
 to this day, have been unanswerable. Even
 that amiable man, and sound Protestant, the
 bright ornament of the Church and age in
 which he lived, Dr. Tillotson, advanced
 this notion in a Sermon preached at court;
 that “ No man is obliged to preach against
 “ the religion of a country, tho a false one,
 “ unless he has a power of working mira-
 “ cles (V).”

IN

* History of his own times. Vol. I. p. 501.

(V) THE Sermon here alluded to was preached in
 1680 from Joshua xxiv. 15. intitled, “ The Prote-
 “ stant religion vindicated from the charge of
 “ novelty.” King Charles, as we are informed, slept
 most part of the time while the Sermon was de-
 livered. As soon as it was over a certain nobleman
 stepped to him, and said, ’tis pity your Majesty slept;
 for we had the rarest piece of Hobbism that ever you
 heard in your life. Ods fish then, says the King, he
 shall print it; and immediately sent his command to the

IN short, great was the warmth and violence of these times. The dissenters were prosecuted with great zeal both in city and country. Penal laws of ancient date, as well as modern, were rigorously put in execution; the abolishing of which (God be praised) was one of the blessed effects of the glorious

the dean to print the Sermon. When it came from the press, the dean sent it as a present to Mr. Howe, as he usually did most of the things which he printed. Mr. Howe immediately perused it, and was concerned to find a notion in it of so ill a tendency. Upon which in a long letter he freely expostulated with the dean for giving such a wound to the reformation; and expressed how much he was grieved, that in a Sermon against popery, he should plead the popish cause against all the reformers, who were of another mind. The dean having perused the letter signified to Mr. Howe his willingness to talk that matter freely over. Accordingly they agreed to go into the country that day, and dine with the lady Falconbridge; and as they were travelling along in the chariot, Mr. Howe read over the letter to the dean, and enlarged upon the contents. The good man at length fell to weeping freely, and said, that this was the most unhappy thing that had of a long time befallen him. I see (says he) what I have offered is not to be maintained. And then added, by way of apology, that he had but little notice; that this text offered itself, and he thought the notion resulted from it: and (says he) immediately after preaching it, I received a command from the King to print the Sermon, and then it was not in my power to alter it. — This story is related in order to do honour to the memory of this great and excellent man, who was so open to conviction; and also because the Editor has known it confidently denied by a dignified divine that there is any such notion in all the printed works of Dr. Tillotson.

glorious revolution. In truth the Church of England became a dupe to that of Rome; and what made the case more melancholy was, that she seemed not to perceive it, till it had like to have been too late. Not that there were wanting discerning persons, who saw through the artifice of the court, which did all it could to set Protestants at variance; churchmen against dissenters, and dissenters against churchmen, for their mutual destruction; that so the Duke's religion, who now triumphed over his enemies, might be the more easily established. At this juncture Mr. Howe published a discourse of **THOUGHTFULNESS FOR THE MORROW**, dedicated to the lady Anne Wharton, who had expressed a desire of seeing something written on that subject; to which is added, an appendix, concerning the immoderate desire of knowing things to come (W). This was a very seasonable discourse,

(W) In the dedication of this very useful discourse to her ladyship is shewn the same excellent spirit, that so often appears in our Author's works: a spirit, which if it had but universally prevailed, would have prevented any acts of uniformity, penal laws, divisions, schismatical attachments, or separations; in short, every thing that naturally flows from a spirit of persecution or uncharitableness. "It was said (says he) by one that was a great and early light of the Christian Church, That is not philosophy, which is

discourse, and had a happy tendency, in those gloomy times, to compose the minds of good men, and to incourage them “ to
 “ trust God chearfully (as the Author
 “ himself expresses it) with the govern-
 “ ment of this world, and to live in the
 “ joyful hope and expectation of a better.”

IN 1682, things were much in the same state, as the year before ; and so likewise in the year following, when the severest of the penal laws against nonconformists were put in execution, notwithstanding the famous resolution of the House of Commons before mentioned. But especially those, who had signalized their zeal for liberty and the Protestant religion, were marked out for examples of a peculiar vengeance. And

“ is professed by this or that sect, but that which is
 “ true in all sects ; so nor do I take that to be reli-
 “ gion, which is peculiar to this or that party of
 “ Christians (many of whom are ready to say, here
 “ is Christ, and there is Christ, as if he was divided)
 “ but that which is according to the mind of God
 “ among them all.” There are several instances of a fine imagination in this little Treatise, which it were easy to point out to the reader. The Author's style is often charged with having long periods, but yet it is remarkable, that in some of his discourses there is a great deal of the laconic, and particularly in this ; which abounds with a great variety of useful maxims, that deserve to be treasured up in the memory, and quoted with applause, as much as the finest maxims and sayings of the Ancients, which are justly admired.

in fact some of the best blood was poured out, as a sacrifice, to appease the wrath of the Duke of York; particularly that of a most illustrious ornament of the English nobility, William Lord Russel, who was beheaded on July 20, 1683. This is the rather mentioned because Dr. Calamy has preserved an excellent letter, which Mr. Howe wrote upon that melancholy occasion to the mournful widow, his lady; which is too long to be inserted here (X).

IN the year 1684, Mr. Howe published a little pathetic piece, intitled, THE REDEEMER'S TEARS WEPT OVER LOST SOULS (Y.) In which year also several warm things, of a very different tendency, came from

(X) THE letter here alluded to takes up about 6 pages folio, and about 18 octavo. p. 27—33. fol. & p. 83—102. oct.

(Y) THIS is one of the most moving and pathetic of all Mr. Howe's Discourses, and not without reason is very much admired by those, who have a taste for his writings. There is also an appendix to it, in which are some excellent thoughts concerning the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost; and the question, How GOD is said to will the salvation of them that perish? is so well stated and considered, that nothing more perhaps needs to be said upon the subject, in order to give satisfaction to every reasonable and serious Christian. There are indeed several curious inquiries, which (the Editor humbly begs leave to say) younger students would do well thoroughly to understand, for the regulation of their sentiments on this head, and to direct them in their exhortations to sinners to comply with the terms of the Gospel, which

from the press; particularly a letter published by bishop Barlow of Lincoln, for putting in execution the laws against dissenters. In answer to which Mr. Howe sent his lordship a free letter by the post, a copy of which the doctor has inserted in his memoirs *.

THE dissenters were now run down universally, and hardly any one durst speak or write in their favour; and the prospects Mr. Howe had, together with many others, with respect to the public, grew every day more and more gloomy. He therefore readily accepted of an invitation given him by the lord Wharton to travel with him into foreign parts. But being obliged to go away silently with his lordship, he could not take a solemn leave of his friends as he could have wished, but he made them ample amends by an excellent epistle which he sent to them from the other side the water, in which he shews the great and tender affection he had for them, and the warmest zeal imaginable for their eternal welfare †.

C 2

IN is so great a part of the ministerial office, but is not always managed in the most prudent manner, for want of having consistent sentiments of those things on which their exhortations are supposed to be grounded.

* P. 34, 37. fol. p. 104, 112. oct.

† P. 37, 41. fol. p. 113, 125. oct.

IN the course of his travels with this noble lord, Mr. Howe had the satisfaction of seeing divers noted places, and conversing freely, not only with a number of learned papists, but several Protestant divines, both Lutherans and Calvinists, and making a variety of remarks for his own use. But, in the mean time, he was not a little affected with the melancholy tidings of the swift advances they were making in England towards popery and slavery, which he most heartily lamented, as well as the hardships and severities, which his nonconforming brethren met with in particular. Having therefore no encouragement to think of returning home, while affairs were in such a posture, he at length took a house at Utrecht in 1686, and resided there for some time; and had the earl of Sutherland and his countess, and some English gentlemen, together with his two nephews, Mr. George, and Mr. John Hughes, boarding with him (Z). He took his turn of preaching at the English Church in that city, with Mr.

(Z) The former of whom was afterwards the dissenting minister at Canterbury, and the latter at Ware, in Hertfordshire, for many years; both of them persons of distinguished character: and who for their exemplary piety, and eminent abilities are remembered with honour to this day.

Mr. Mead and others, who were there at the same time; and generally preached on the Lord's-days in the evening in his own family. And there being several English students then at that university, Mr. Howe was pleased to give them his particular instructions and advice, which some have owned to have been of no small advantage to them.

THERE were many other worthy persons of the British nation there, and in the united provinces; by whom Mr. Howe was much respected, while he was in those parts. Among other persons of distinction who visited him Dr. Burnet was one, who was afterwards bishop of Salisbury; with whom he had a great deal of free conversation upon a variety of subjects (A). And so great was his reputation while he remained

(A) "ONCE discoursing of nonconformity the Dr. told our Author, that he was apprehensive it could not subsist long, but that when Mr. Baxter, Dr. Bates, and he, and a few more were once laid in their graves, it would sink, and die, and come to nothing." Mr. Howe replied, that that must be left to God, tho at the same time he intimated that he had different apprehensions; and did not reckon it to depend upon persons but upon principles, which when taken up upon good grounds, approved upon search, could not be laid aside, by men of conscience. It is a little surprizing that Dr. Burnet should judge so ill, and that several years after he should tell Dr. Calamy, when he visited him once at his palace in Sarum, that it was not only his, but the common apprehension

remained in Holland that the Prince of Orange (who was soon after the glorious instrument of delivering these nations) did him the honour to admit him several times into his presence, and discoursed with him, with great freedom. And he ever after retained a particular respect for him.

In the mean time King James was making quick advances towards the destruction of the Protestant religion, and the liberties of England. But in the year 1687, for reasons of state,¹ and the better to favour his grand scheme, he published his declaration for liberty of conscience; which the Dissenters accepted of indeed, but the greatest and best part of them wisely refused to concur in an address of thanks to his majesty for that indulgence. Upon this turn of affairs Mr. Howe returned to his flock in London upon their earnest request. But before he left Holland, he thought it proper to wait on the Prince of Orange, who wished him a good voyage, and advised him

tho
prehenſion of the great men of the Church, that non-conformity would have been only *res unius ætatis*; ſince, as the Doctör judiciously obſerved, that as long as the ſpirit of impoſition continued, it was reaſonable to expect that ſome would think themſelves obliged to ſtand up for a generous liberty, the doing of which may be very conſiſtent with all that charity and brotherly love, that is required either by reaſon or Scripture *.

* p. 42. fol. & p. 127—130. oct.

tho he and his friends made use of the liberty granted by King James, yet to be very cautious of addressing, and to use his utmost influence in order to the restraining others; which he readily promised, and was as good as his word.

UPON his return into his own country, which was in May this year, he was received with great joy by his old friends and brethren, and returned with pleasure to the exercise of his ministry. He was thankful for a little breathing time, and indeavoured to improve it to the best purposes, and to preserve himself and others from the snares that were laid for them (B). For notwithstanding

(B) THE dissenters have often been severely reflected upon for designing to favour the interest of popery against the Church of England at this time, merely because a few weak persons, or some who had received favours from the court, agreed to an address of thanks for this indulgence, and to declare their approbation of the King's dispensing power. But after all the calumnies thrown out against them in general, it is well known that they as a body, abhorred the measures of the court; and as bishop Burnet owns, " They saw through the design of the papists, which " was to set them now as much against the Church " of England, as before they had set the Church of " England against them. † " It is not to be thought that any man in his senses could be so stupid as to imagine, that this indulgence flowed from any regard or affection for them. Every one saw that it was an artful design to ingage them to approve of the King's dispensing power; that is, to make him a compliment

standing the great indeavours made use of to draw in the dissenting ministers to approve the measures of the court; Mr. Howe in all their meetings, which were held among them to consider of their own behaviour in this juncture, always declared against approving the dispensing power, and every thing that could give the papists any assistance in the carrying on their designs. And consistently with himself, when he was closeted in his turn by King James, and discoursed with about this affair, which his majesty's heart was so much set upon, he bravely replied; that he was a minister of the Gospel, and it was his province to preach, and indeavour to do good to the souls of men: but that as for meddling with state affairs, he was as little inclined, as he was called to it, and begged to be excused (C).

BUT

of their liberties, and congratulate him, as it were, upon his victory over all the Laws of England.

(C) DR. CALAMY has set the conduct of the dissenters in this regard in a clear and very good light, in p. 43—46. fol. & p. 132—142. oct. To which is added an account of the conversation between Mr. Howe and Dr. Sherlock, who asked, what he thought the dissenters would do, supposing the preferments of the Church should become vacant, and an offer should be made of filling them out of their number?

BUT now came on the glorious revolution; by which means the fears of all true-born Englishmen, and Protestants, were at once blown over. On this happy occasion, the dissenting ministers waited in a body on the Prince of Orange, and were introduced by the lords Devonshire, Wharton, and Wiltshire; at which time Mr. Howe in the name of the rest made a handsome speech to his Highness. To which the Prince replied, that as he came on purpose to defend the Protestant religion, he would do his utmost still to defend it and to promote a firm union among Protestants. And without question the Prince was sincere, and really encouraged the design which was soon after set on foot for a comprehension and an indulgence. But great was the surprise to see so strenuous an opposition to this glorious design, particularly from those, who in their fright and distress were ready to promise every thing to the dissenters, provided they would but join them in their efforts to save the Church of England, and the liberties of the nation. Upon this occasion Mr. Howe drew up an excellent paper, but too long to be inserted here, intitled, " The case of the Protestant dissenters,

"ters, represented and argued;" which is well worthy of every man's perusal †.

HOWEVER at last, though the comprehension affair came to nothing, yet the memorable act of toleration received the royal assent on May 24, 1689, which repealed the penal laws against dissenters; with which they were contented and thankful, tho some others were very much displeased. It is true, it was said by a certain party several years afterwards, that it was an unreasonable law, and strongly insinuated that it ought to be repealed. But the late lord chancellor King, Cowper, and other great lawyers, on a solemn occasion maintained, that it was one of the principal happy consequences of the revolution; wisely calculated for the support of the Protestant interest; reasonable in it self; and to be required from the legislators, as they were Christians, and men professing humanity and good-will, towards one another. But in order to prevent mutual flights and dangerous extremes, Mr. Howe, very prudently, soon after the toleration act passed, published another sheet of paper, which is intitled thus; "Humble requests both to conformists and dissenters, touching their

† See p. 48—53. fol. p. 146—162. oct.

“ their temper and behaviour toward each
 “ other, upon the lately passed indul-
 “ gence. (D). Whatever effect this address
 to English Protestants in general had in
 reality, it must be owned to be wisely
 calculated to promote a good temper a-
 mong them; and to prevent those evil
 consequences of their running into extremes,
 that might tend to weaken that interest,
 which it was the design of the indulgence
 to strengthen, and establish on firm foun-
 dations.

BUT soon after this, unhappy differences
 arose among the dissenters themselves; oc-
 casioned

(D) THE Doctor says very justly, that this paper
 deserves to be preserved to posterity; and accord-
 ingly it is inserted in his Memoirs of the life of our
 Author, p. 54—59. fol. p. 165—180. oct. But the
 Editor begs leave to rectify a small mistake, which
 the learned Collector of these memoirs might easily
 fall into; who says (in a marginal note) that Mr.
 Henry, in his short account of the life of Mr. Stret-
 ton, ascribes this paper to that Gentleman; and that
 he intimates he had it from a near relation of his,
 that he was the Author of it. Now that this paper
 was Mr. Howe's one may easily believe, from what
 Dr. Calamy tells us of the assurance his family had
 given him, that he was the real Author of it; and
 not only so, but the style alone is almost a demon-
 strative proof that he was so. But the paper Mr. Henry
 speaks of, and ascribes to Mr. Stretton, is the other
 lately taken notice of; to wit, “ The case of the
 “ Protestant dissenters represented and argued.”
 Whether Mr. Stretton was the Author of that paper
 is another question; which the Editor pretends not
 to determine.

casioned in some measure by an attempt to
 bring about an union between the presby-
 terians, and those of the congregational
 persuasion. These, already too violent, were
 yet heightened by the debates, that followed
 upon the reprinting Dr. Crisp's works, whose
 principles are very well known. It must
 be confessed that these contentions not only
 exposed them to the ridicule of their ene-
 mies, but were dishonourable to the Chri-
 stian name. *Pudet hæc opprobria nobis &c!*
 and happy would it be if they could for
 ever be buried in oblivion, and never re-
 vive any more among us! However at-
 tempts to moderate matters and to prevent
 them from coming to extremities were not
 wanting, in which Mr. Howe had a large
 share in common with several of his bre-
 thren. And particularly about this time, in
 the year 1693, he published two Sermons
 preached at the merchants's lecture in Broad-
 street, intituled, THE CARNALITY OF
 CHRISTIAN CONTENTIONS. The preface
 to these discourses breathes so heavenly a
 charity and concern for the truly Christian
 interest, that (as Mr. Spademan tells us) a
 very eminent divine of the established Church
 did profess a willingness to lay down his own
 life, if such a state of things as is there de-
 scribed,

scribed, might obtain among Christians (E). But no reasonings, expostulations, or complaints, would avail to extinguish the flame that was kindled. At length there was an attempt formed in 1694 to exclude the late Dr. Williams out of the lecture of Pinner's-hall; which occasioned a new Tuesday lecture to be set up at Salter's-hall, in which Dr. Bates, Mr. Howe, Mr. Alsop, bore Mr. Williams company, and the other two, who continued at Pinner's-hall, namely, Mr. Mead, and Mr. Cole, had four more joined to them. After this, no further attempts were made for a coalition, but the heat and strangeness abated by degrees, and they learned to keep up a friendly correspondence with each other, making allowance for a diversity of sentiments; but acting in concert in all matters of public concernment, which was by experience found to be much more comfortable

(E) DR. CALAMY has given, in p. 61—63. fol. p. 186—194. oct. so large an account of this preface, and of the discourses themselves, that there is no room for the Editor to add any thing more; tho' they cannot be too much recommended: in as much as the same noble spirit, that runs through all his works, in a particular manner appears in this little piece; which also contains a pathetic account of the miserable consequences of contentions among Christians, and his grand idea of the unity of the catholic Church of Christ.

fortable, than the continuance of strife and contention, which tends to confusion and every evil work.

HOWEVER the dissenters were not the only party of Christians, who were strangers to harmony and peace ; for at that time there were very unhappy and warm debates among some eminent divines of the Church of England, about the doctrine of the Trinity : all which together tended to expose the religion of Protestants to the scorn of the common enemy, and kindled such a flame as was not extinguished till after several years. Different explications of that doctrine had been published by Dr. Wallis, Dr. Sherlock, Dr. South, and Dr. Cudworth, and others ; and a certain writer published " Considerations on those explications : " which occasioned Mr. Howe in 1694, to publish a tract intitled, " A calm and sober inquiry concerning the possibility of a Trinity in the Godhead, in a letter to a person of worth." To which were added some letters formerly written to Dr. Wallis, on the same subject. Thus Mr. Howe was unhappily drawn into a controversy ; and if he pleased some, he disobliged others, who greatly respected him : and there were not wanting some persons,

persons, who were ready to charge him with downright heresy; which is often the fate of the best of men, and of the greatest worth and character (F).

BUT another great debate arose about occasional conformity which made a great noise in the world, and produced very bad consequences. It begun not till towards the end of King William's reign; but lasted several years, and in some sense may be said to continue to this day. Mr. Howe had all along, from his first quitting his Church upon the taking place of the act of uniformity, carried himself with great calmness and moderation; and had openly declared for this occasional conformity, even before it was a necessary qualification, for a place in the magistracy, to communicate with the established Church. And he was not singular in this respect, for many of his brethren were of the same sentiments. But when the chief magistrate in the city of London had the regalia carried to a dissenting congregation it occasioned

no

(F) If the reader is curious to know what share Mr. Howe had in this controversy, he is referred to the memoirs of his life, p. 65—68. fol. & p. 198—209. oct. Wherein the Doctor has also given a short account of our Author's sentiments on this intricate subject, which it is not necessary for the Editor to transcribe or abridge.

no small clamour. And when a little after, Sir Thomas Abney, who was a worthy member of Mr. Howe's congregation, (than whom none ever filled the chair of the city with greater honour) went in the year of his mayoralty 1701, to the public worship of G O D, sometimes in the established Church, and sometimes among the dissenters, an angry pamphlet was published on this occasion, intitled, " An inquiry into " the occasional conformity of the dissenters." In which this practice was represented as very scandalous, and a preface was prefixed to Mr. Howe, who was called upon either to vindicate it, or declare against it. Mr. Howe, perceiving the Author of the Inquiry to be of a warm temper, contented himself with publishing a short reply, an account of which it is not necessary at this time to give. But the debate grew hotter and hotter, and men of the greatest latitude and moderation were the objects of the supreme aversion of zealots and bigots; and what was designed as an expression of the most fervent charity, and a generous catholic spirit by some, was called downright hypocrisy by others, and said to be altogether unaccountable, and self-condemning. Till at length it became

a serious question, whether they who could at all, and in any case worship God, with the Church of England, should not be obliged to do it for a constancy, or else be incapacitated from holding any place either of profit or trust? and accordingly a bill, relating to occasional conformity, was brought into the house of commons, in 1702, the first parliament of Queen Anne.

BUT by this time, when (as the Author of his life observes) that little charity we had remaining among us was just expiring, Mr. Howe began to be weary of living. He had seen enough of the world, to discern how unfit a place it was to continue to dwell in. He wanted to breathe in nobler air, and inhabit better regions. Besides having employed his time, strength, and interest in the most valuable services, he was wasted with several diseases, which he bore with great patience and a resigned submission to the will of his heavenly Father. It is remarkable the last thing he published was a discourse of Patience, relating to the expectation of future blessedness; which came out in 1702. And this was what he now himself had particular occasion for. He discovered no fear of dying, but even when his end drew near, was

very serene and calm. He seemed indeed sometimes to have been got to heaven, even before he had laid aside that mortality, which he had been long expecting to have swallowed up of life. (G) And tho' nature was considerably spent in him, yet there was something even in the manner of his dying, that was remarkable, and worthy of observation.

He would be very pleasant sometimes in his last sickness, and conversed freely with such as came to visit him, of whom there were many of all ranks. Among the rest Richard Cromwel (who was now grown old, and had lived many years retired from the world, since the time when Mr. Howe was his domestic chaplain) hearing that he was going off the stage, came to make him a respectful visit, and take his farewell of him before he died. There was a great deal of serious discourse between them. Tears were freely shed on both sides, and the parting

(G) It was observed, and is to this day, I believe, says Dr. Calamy, remembered by some of his flock, that in his last illness, and when he had been declining for some time, he was once in a most affecting, melting, heavenly frame at the communion; and carried out into such a ravishing and transporting celebration of the love of Christ, that both he himself, and they who communicated with him, were apprehensive he would have expired in that very service.

parting was very solemn, as one declared; who was present on that occasion. Many elder and younger ministers also frequently visited him, and he was very free in discourse with them; and talked like one of another world, who had high-raised and uncommon hopes of that blessedness there, which his heart had been long set upon.

HAVING been very bad one evening, but the next morning unexpectedly recruited, he was visibly chearful; which being taken notice of by those that were about him, he said he was for feeling that he was alive, and yet he was most willing to die, and lay that clog (as he called his body) aside. Of this there is that plain proof, that he once told his wife, that tho he thought he loved her, as well as it was fit for one creature to love another, yet if it were put to his choice, whether to die that moment or to live that night, and the living that night, would secure the continuance of his life for seven years to come, he declared he would choose to die that moment. Being at last, quite worn out, he finished his course with joy, April 2, 1705, and; no doubt, was translated into the calm and peaceable regions of the blessed above, where nothing

but perfect charity and serenity reign for ever.

BEFORE we close the account of this excellent person it is proper to observe, that he published some admirable treatises, besides those already mentioned; and several single Sermons, preach'd on different occasions *. And tho it was never the intention of the Editor to make remarks on them all, yet there were two published towards the close of his life, which deserve particular notice; and which the learned collector of the memoirs has but barely mentioned. One of them, "The Redeemer's" "dominion over the invisible world, and" "the entrance thereinto by death;" occasioned by the death of John Hoghton esquire, eldest son of Sir Charles Hoghton, of Hoghton-Tower, in the county of Lancaster, Baronet. In the dedication of this noble and excellent book to Sir Charles and his lady, there are several things said in a strong manner, to reconcile pious parents to the death of their children; which is one of the greatest afflictions to which the human nature is incident, and therefore deserves

* A catalogue of all Mr. Howe's works may be seen not only in the memoirs of his life, but also in the abridgement of Baxter's life. Vol. II. p. 236, &c.

deserves to be well considered (H). The other book alluded to is that celebrated treatise, intituled, *THE LIVING TEMPLE*, which perhaps may be justly esteemed as his master-piece. The first part indeed was published about the year 1676, just after his return from Ireland, in order to settle in London; but it was not till 1702, that he published the second part, about three years before his death. The design of the whole is to demonstrate the existence of a Deity; and to improve that notion, that a good man is the *TEMPLE OF GOD*.

THE character of Mr. Howe, as an Author, and of this most learned of all his works, is drawn with so much freedom, impartiality, and exactness, by an ingenious friend of the Editor's, who is well versed in writings of this abstract nature, that he begs leave to present it to the reader, as being much more worthy of his acceptance,

d 3

(H) THIS discourse was published in 1699, when the Author was in the 70th year of his age; which is taken notice of only to shew, how surprising it was that his fancy and imagination should be so lively, and his intellect so strong, at that time of life. This little piece abounds with a great many beautiful thoughts, and sublime sentiments, expressed in a strong and masterly manner, upon a very curious and difficult subject; and cannot fail of being instructive and entertaining to every serious and judicious reader.

tance, than any remarks of his own upon the subject (1.)

HAVING

(1) THE LIVING TEMPLE, says he, is a work, in which its Author hath shewn a vast and almost unbounded genius; and approved himself a complete master of sound, and solid reasoning. There is a penetration of thought beyond what is common, and the very substance of the most profound learning, without so much as the show. The title of it may, to some persons, sound a little odd; and there seems indeed, in the execution of his whole design, to be some difficulty in reducing all the materials of so large and complicated a work, to an agreement with the title, and main subject of the book: as appears by his recurring to it ever and anon, even where his discourse seems to lead him farthest from it, and to have no intimate, nor any visible connexion with it. But our Author's principal design being to lay a solid and stable foundation for an intelligible and rational religion, which consists in the sincere and entire devotement of ourselves to the worship and service of God, and is therefore pertinently enough expressed in scripture by our being *the Temples of the Living God*, he could not do better in the execution of his purpose, than to enter upon the proof of God's existence and attributes. For his whole argument consists of two heads. First, the proof that God is, which extends thro' the first part or volume, and to the middle of the 111^d chapter of the second. In which he may be thought indeed to have made the porch somewhat larger, than the main building itself; since the second head, which contains the proof, and explains the manner of God's conversibleness with men, only takes up the rest of the second volume.

But the Author, who was certainly best acquainted with his own design, which was to lay the foundations of religion stable and strong, thought it best to make himself thoroughly sure of his main point, before he proceeded to establish any thing upon it. And for this reason he spent so much time upon the proof of the Divine existence and attributes; in which

HAVING now gone through the main of
this work, some parts of which could not
H A V I N G well

he hath acquitted himself like an able metaphysician; as he hath shown himself a most excellent divine, in that part of his book which follows upon it. For it appears from thence, that he had as clear and comprehensive a knowledge of the true Gospel-scheme, and as free from fancy and enthusiasm, as any writer of that age. But the former part of his book is, in my judgement, what does him the most honour; as he seems to have been no stranger to many metaphysical discoveries, which have since been attributed to another great genius of our nation, confessedly superior to him in clearness of style and method, but who must evidently have been beholden to the reading of this very book for a great many things, which now appear, with vastly greater advantage and perspicuity, in his own Excellent Demonstration.

It indeed surprizes me, that Dr. Clarke, who had certainly read this book, and had received considerable help from it, should give up intelligence, and consequently absolute perfection in God, as not strictly demonstrable *a priori*; since, tho Mr. Howe hath not done it, but with some confusion, and mixture of the proof *a posteriori*; yet he hath opened a way sufficient to have given the hint to any able writer on that subject *

THE main difference between these two great Authors is, that Mr. Howe enters, for the most part, upon his argument somewhat darkly, but generally ends it with much more perspicuity and clearness; whereas Dr. Clarke's book is one continued chain of the most perspicuous reasoning, from one end to the other.

Mr. Howe's work hath indeed too much of the scholastic strain in it; tho he uses no terms of that sort, but what he can (or thinks he can) affix ideas to. But this must, in a great measure, be owing to the age in which he got his first knowledge of books and things; which also had the same unhappy effect even upon

* See Vol. I. p. 180. oct. Edit. & p. 59. fol.

well be altered or abridged, without injury to the whole, which it is hoped the reader chiefly interested in his character will

upon Cudworth himself; as also upon Stillingfleet, Baxter, and many more of that day. However this learned defect is sufficiently supplied and atoned for, by that superiority of good sense and judgement, which appears throughout this work.

In the whole, his arguments are very just and conclusive, and would be proportionably clear, were it not for that unhappy perplexity and intricacy of style, which runs thro' the whole work; and which requires a more than common knowledge, even of the subject itself, in order to unravel it. Yet there is a majesty, together with an uncommon nervousness, strength and propriety, in his expressions, which always pleases, when thoroughly understood; and a latent facility and exuberancy of thought and conception, which discovers him, even through this veil of language, to be as great a master of his subject, as ever wrote upon it. I will not except even Dr. Clarke himself, tho' so vastly beyond him in point of method and perspicuity. He may be said rather to have laboured and exhausted his subject too much, in the former part of it. And in some places, I think him a little too particular and diffusive in exploding some absurdities, (as those of Des Cartes and Epicurus, for instance) not altogether worth the pains he bestows upon them. He is also now and then a little too witty; which in a book of this kind is the more reprehensible, as his subject is in itself grave and serious; tho' the persons and the writings he mostly hath to do with, be quite of another complexion.

AFTER all, I cannot but think this book is a master-piece of learning and good argument, for the time when it was wrote; few or none before this Author having shown so thorough a knowledge of this abstracted subject; not even Cudworth himself, tho' he had written more largely, and in some respects much more learnedly upon it. Mr. Howe also appears to have been an excellent philosopher, and to have understood both the natural and moral systems

will candidly consider; it is time to close the account of this excellent person with adding something to his character chiefly

from as thoroughly, as the light, the world had then obtained, would admit of. For tho Newton and Locke were then in being, and had published some of their incomparable works; yet they were then read and understood but by few. And our author cannot be said to be posterior to either of 'em, in point of age or education; and therefore not so to have wrote after them, as to write upon their principles. He is therefore as much an original on the subject he handles, as they were on theirs; and seems only to coincide with them in his sentiments and ideas, from that innate greatness of soul, that strength of genius, and that nobleness and justness of thought and conception, which appears common both to him and them.

To conclude my character of this work and its author, I think that it may be justly ranked with some of the greatest and noblest productions of the age it was wrote in, and even of our nation itself; and He with some of its greatest and sublimest genius's. He was indeed a man, confessedly superior in strength of genius, fertility of invention, solidity of judgement, depth of penetration, and in majesty and nervousness of style also (notwithstanding its other defects) to most of the writers of that age. And I find none in this age of greater refinement, that do either come up to him in these respects, or to many others I might mention of the worthies of that day. Learning and good sense seemed then to be tending apace towards their height and perfection amongst us: to which they soon after arrived in the persons and writings of such great men as Newton, Locke, Clarke, and others, that I might mention; who, in their several ways of writing, will continue to be the ornaments and the glory of this nation, while either learning or good sense (which seem now to be upon the decline among us) have any footing in this part of the world.

from what has been already published by Dr. Calamy and others.

THE reverend Mr. Chandler in his dedication of our Author's works in two volumes, folio, to his late majesty, King George I. of happy memory, most truly tells his majesty that "Mr. Howe was a
 "person eminent for his great piety, learning, and moderation: who tho he lived in
 "the times of our general confusion, lived
 "unblameable, and without offence; and
 "tho he had his share in the severities of
 "the immediately succeeding government,
 "understood too well his duty to God, to
 "be deficient in his allegiance and fidelity
 "to his Prince." And Dr. Calamy says, that He himself had that knowledge of Mr. Howe, that he can readily say of him as he did of the celebrated Mr. Newcome of Manchester, that, "They who knew him
 "best could know but a small part of his
 "true and great worth, and might always
 "apprehend when they knew most of
 "him, there was still more that they knew
 "not."

IN short there is no man, who flourished in the last century, of whom more honourable mention is made than of Mr. Howe; and it is to this day very usual to quote his writings,

writings, or speak of his person in terms of the highest respect, and often to distinguish him by the epithet of GREAT. He was without question one of the greatest ornaments of the age he lived in, and did honour not to a particular party of Christians only, but to the catholic Church in general; for it is principally in this light in which we must view this great man, "Who" (as Dr. Calamy expresses it) seems to "have been born into this world to support generous principles, a truly catholic spirit, and an extensive charity."

"As to his person, he was very tall, and exceeding graceful. He had a good presence, and a piercing, but pleasant eye; and there was that in his looks and carriage, that discovered he had something within, that was uncommonly great, and tended to excite veneration. His intellectual accomplishments were eminent. He was one of great abstractedness of thought, a strong reasoner; and one that had a very penetrating judgement, which carried him as deep into a subject, as most men ever went that handled it. He had bright natural parts, and they were greatly improved by study and experience. He had an admirable

"mirable

mirable way of thinking upon any subject that offered, and many times very surprizing turns in discoursing upon "it."

It is something extraordinary that Mr. Wood, the Oxonian antiquary, should be so complaisant to Mr. Howe, after having owned him for a person of neat and polite parts, and moderate and calm in the smaller matters, that were under debate between the Church and his party, as to commend him also for his style, and call it fine, smooth, and natural *. Whereas this is the grand objection against his writings, and his style is what is principally complained of, by his greatest admirers; not but that it is sometimes smooth, and very frequently grand and noble. There were indeed but a few celebrated writers in the last century, who had a free easy style, but if a few excelled our Author in this regard, he as much excelled them, perhaps, in grandeur of thought and magnificence of expression. (K)

† P. 76. fol. & p. 234. oct.

* Ath. Oxon. Vol. II. p. 104.

(K) THE learned Dr. Felton, in his Introduction to the Classics, is pleased to say that none of the dissenters have any style at all; at the same time that he highly extols that of bishop Sprat, the author of the history

His ministerial abilities were singular and extraordinary. It is said of him, that he could preach off hand with as great exactness, as many others upon the closest study. He delivered his sermons without notes, tho' not without having well studied and digested them before; as appears from the posthumous sermons here published, and a great many more, which may never see the light. Though he largely dilates sometimes on his subject, and branches out into a great variety of particulars, yet it is surprizing to see how one part has a dependence on another, so as that there is nothing redundant; and yet so full, as that nothing seems to be wanting. And though in his sermons, as all agree, there was often an uncommon depth, especially at the beginning; yet he took care to be plainer in the sequel; and before he concluded, generally came with great pungency home to the consciences of his

history of the royal society, published soon after the restoration of King Charles II. Upon which a learned friend of the Editor's says, Let any of Dr. Sprat's pages be compared with our Author's glorious allegory of the ruined temple †, and let Dr. Felton's reputation stand or fall with that of the bishop. I know nothing, says he, in antiquity comparable to this passage of Mr. Howe, and should think so, if I were an atheist of sense and taste.

† See Vol. I. of Mr. Howe's works in folio, p. 155, 156. & Vol. II. p. 159, &c. of his living Temple published in octavo.

his hearers. In short, Mr. Spademan says (who knew him perhaps the best of any man) that "he had received from the Father of light so great a variety of both natural and Christian perfections, that he was not only a shining light and ornament of his age, but an inviting example of universal goodness." And again, "he had (says he) peculiar advantages for understanding the oracles of God; a large fund of natural endowments, improved by super-added preparatives unto the study of the scriptures; a rich treasure of human learning, particularly knowledge of pagan theology, by which he was enabled to descry the shortness and mistakes of human reason, which faculty he well understood to use in subordination to Christian faith. — To these he added unwearied diligence, humility, and prayer, which was the delight and solace of his whole life; and unfeignedly sought God's glory and the good of the souls of men*."

If our Author excelled in one thing more than in another, it was in the peaceableness of his temper, and his great mo-

deration.

* See the reverend Mr. Spademan's funeral sermon for Mr. Howe.

deration and candour. "He had (says Dr. Calamy) a truly great soul, and at the same time a very cool and moderate spirit; and was an utter enemy to that uncharitable and censorious humour, that is visible in so many." He was also an utter enemy to all impositions. As he took the liberty of judging for himself, so he freely allowed it to others. He was for the union and communion of all visible Christians, and for making nothing necessary to Christian communion, but what Christ has made necessary, or what is necessary indeed to one's being a Christian. He was of opinion that much service might be done to the common interest of religion, by a frank mutual communication of doubtful thoughts; if such disquisitions were pursued with more candor, and less confidence, and without regarding the interest of any party whatsoever. In a word, he looked upon the Christian scheme, not as a system of opinions, or a set of forms, so much as a divine discipline to purify the heart, and reform the life. Here he laid the main stress, as appears from all his writings; and with respect especially to disputable things, and the mere appendages of religion, as he often calls them, he was as much

much for a free inquiry into them, as any man could be of that age ; which circumstance does him the greater honour, when it is considered how little the principles of liberty, and the right of private judgement were understood in those days, in comparison of what they have been since. How happy had it been for England in that age, how happy for the Christian world in all ages, if the same divine and amiable spirit had generally prevailed ! Further,

“ HE was one of remarkable prudence
 “ himself, and much valued and com-
 “ mended it in others. It was a common
 “ saying with him (as we are informed)
 “ that he was so far from questioning whe-
 “ ther prudence was a virtue, that he rec-
 “ koned imprudence to be a great vice and
 “ immorality. He was not apt to be
 “ swayed by interest, nor could any thing
 “ byas his judgement. And it may be
 “ said of him as is usually said of those of
 “ the strongest reason, the greatest sagacity,
 “ and the noblest accomplishments, that
 “ he was one of great civility, candor, and
 “ ingenuity.”

HE was very courteous to strangers, or others who came to see him, and received them with great decency ; and never could
 be

be of the mind of those, who reckon religion and piety inconsistent with good-breeding. (L)

HE knew how to address himself suitably to the greatest persons, without the least mixture of what was mean or servile; and yet he was able to condescend to inferiors: and was very affable to younger ministers, whom he would use with an easy freedom, offering them as there was occasion the kindest advice.

IN common conversation, it is said, he was many times very pleasant; and notwithstanding (as many still remember) there was something in his behaviour, as well as person, which tended to excite veneration, yet he was generally chearful, and sometimes very facetious. He had a wonderful

(L) "WHAT should hinder, (says Mr. Howe in his funeral sermon for the son of Sir Charles Hoghton) but that learning to sing, or dance, or fence, or make a modish leg, might consist with learning to know God in Christ, in which knowledge stands eternal life? Whatever has real excellency in it, or any thing of true ornament, will no way disagree with the most serious Christianity. And how lovely is the conjunction of the well-accomplished Gentleman, and the serious Christian! — But (says he) to curse and swear, damn and debauch, which are thought to belong to good-breeding in our age; these are indeed great inconsistencies, not only with the character of a Christian, but that of a Gentleman."

genteel manner of reproving persons, and an excellent talent in making sudden repartees on certain occasions. The worthy collector of the memoirs of his life has preserved a few of them, which the Editor begs leave to insert in the margin. (M) To these are added a small number of letters,

(M) MR. HOWE being at dinner one day with some persons of very good fashion, there was a Gentleman in the company, who expatiated with great freedom in praise of King Charles I. and made some indecent reflexions on others, that were not at all agreeable to several at the table. Our Author observing that he intermixed a great many oaths with his discourse, took the freedom to tell him, that in his humble opinion he had wholly omitted one very great excellence; which the prince he extolled, was so generally owned to have belonging to him, that he had not known of any one who had the face to confess it. The Gentleman seemed not a little pleased to have Mr. Howe come in as a voucher for the Prince he applauded, and was impatient to know what that particular excellence was, that he referred to. And when he had pressed for it with importunity, he at length told him it was this; that he was never heard to swear an oath in common conversation. The Gentleman took the reproof, and promised to forbear swearing for the future.

At another time as Mr. Howe was walking along, he passed by two persons of quality, who were talking freely together, and with great eagerness; and when he came near them, he heard them damn one another most abominably: Whereupon pulling off his hat, and saluting them with great civility, he cried out, I pray God save you both; which so took with them, that it for the present diverted the humour they were in, and they joined in returning him thanks.

ters, which were all the Doctor could procure; though, as he informs us, he spared neither pains nor application for this purpose (N).

To

ONE passage more is mentioned, which is this. During the debates in parliament about the bill against occasional conformity, Mr. Howe walking in St. James's-park, passed by a certain noble lord in a chair, who sent his footman to call him to him, for that he desired to speak with him. Coming up to him the said lord very respectfully saluted him, and signified he was glad to see him; then entered into discourse with him upon the matter depending, reckoning it a thing of no small consequence, which he intimated he had opposed to his utmost. Among other passages upon that occasion, he so far forgot himself as to express himself thus; "Damn these wretches for they are mad! and are for bringing us all into confusion!" Mr. Howe, who was no stranger to his lordship, made this reply to him; "My lord, 'tis a great satisfaction to us, who in all affairs of this nature desire to look upwards, that there is a God that governs the world, to whom we can leave the issues and events of things; and we are satisfied, and may thereupon be easy, that he will not fail in due time of making a suitable retribution to all, according to their present carriage. And this great Ruler of the world, my lord, said he, has among other things declared, that he will make a difference between him that sweareth, and him that feareth an oath." My lord was struck with his last hint, and presently replied; "Sir, I thank you for your freedom, and take your meaning, and shall endeavour to make a good use of it." Mr. Howe in return said, "My lord, I have a great deal more reason to thank your lordship, for saving me the most difficult part of a discourse, which is the application."

(N) THE letters here alluded to, though not many, are too long to be inserted here intire; and

To conclude this account of the life of the great Mr. Howe, whose memory is still held in the highest veneration, it is not to be wondered at, that a man of so great abilities, of inflexible integrity, of such fervent piety to God, and the most ardent and unaffected benevolence to mankind; in short, a man adorned with as many accomplishments, both human and divine, perhaps as any one of the age in which he lived; should be so much respected in his life-time: or that his very name should be mentioned, with such uncommon honour, as it is to this day. What a noble argument is this in favour of religion! for a life, so usefully spent, will certainly have a glorious period, and be crowned with immortal honour.

**THE RIGHTEOUS SHALL BE IN EVER-
LASTING REMEMBRANCE*.**

to abridge them, would certainly spoil them. If the reader is curious to see them, as indeed they are well worth his perusal, he is referred to Dr. Calamy's large account of our Author's life, p. 80—86. fol. & p.

244—262. oct.

* Psal. cxii. 6.

SUMMARY VIEW

OF THE

SEVENTEEN SERMONS on the

Love of God and our Brother,
in Vol. I.

On I JOHN IV. 20.

PART I.

SERMON I.

page

INTRODUCTION.

THE general nature of
love defined. I

THE three things chiefly insisted on throughout the whole discourse. 4

FIRST, That there is a greater difficulty of living in the exercise of love to God, than towards men, on account of his invisibility. *ibid.*

SECONDLY, That the impossibility of seeing God, does not however excuse us from exercising love to him in this present state. *ibid.*

THIRDLY, That the profession of love to God is absurd in those, who do not love their brother also. 5

FIRST, The impossibility of seeing God renders the exercise of love to him more difficult,

page

cult, than the exercise of love to those whom
we do see. 6

Two branches here distinctly considered.

I. THAT it is more difficult to love God
than our brother, ibid.

II. THAT one great reason of it is that we
cannot see God, as we do our brother, ibid.

I. THAT there is a greater difficulty in the
exercise of love to God, than to men, may be
collected from the common observation of the
world. Here the particular evidences of love
are considered, in order to shew that men are
generally more beloved by one another, than
God is by them. As

1. MINDFULNESS, or a kind remembrance
of others. 8

2. To be apt to trust in another is a very
natural expression of love. 9

3. AND so is a readiness to be concerned for
one another's interest and reputation. 10

4. AN earnest study to please men. 12

5. A disposition deeply to regret any offence
we unwarily have given to men. 16

6. A LOVE of converse, or delight in each
other's company. 17

S E R M O N II.

II. THE second branch of the first propo-
sition is this, that one great reason of the diffi-
culty is, that men cannot see God; whereas
they

they do see one another.—However it is observed, page 21

1. THAT it is not an impossible thing in it self to love the unseen God. ibid.

2. THAT the invisibility of his nature is not the necessary cause of this evil. 22

3. NOR hath it always been the cause of such an effect. Nor, ibid.

4. CAN it be a cause of it self, but in conjunction with some other. 23

5. WHICH cause must needs be the degeneracy of man's nature. 24

6. THAT this degeneracy must consist very much in the depression of the mind, and the exaltation of the sense. 25

7. THAT the not seeing God can be only a temporary cause of our not loving him. 26

For the eviſion of the truth of this proposition; it is observed,

(1.) THAT the object is ſuch as would certainly command our love, if it was rightly apprehended. And 28

(2.) THAT if an object ſo excellent in himſelf, and beneficent towards us, is not generally beloved, it muſt be owing to the dominion of ſenſe over us. 32

SERMON III.

APPLICATION, or Inferences from the preceding diſcourſes.

I. THAT man is in a very low and lapsed state. 38

II. THAT this depravity in the nature of man consists greatly in the depression of the intellectual powers. 42

III. THAT man is most impaired by his fall in respect to his disposition towards God. 45

IV. THAT upon all these accounts he must necessarily be at a great distance from true blessedness. 48

V. THAT there is therefore great necessity of much Gospel-preaching, in order to persuade men to the love of God. 49

SERMON IV.

VI. THAT there is also great need of the communication of the influences of the mighty Spirit of life to relieve us in this distress. 55

VII. THAT the work of regeneration is principally the implanting in the souls of men such principles, as directly controul the dictates of sense. 59

VIII. THAT the power, by which any become lovers of God, is highly to be adored and magnified. 60

IX. THAT the life of Christians in this world is a conflicting life. 61

LASTLY, That the proneness of men to acquiesce in a civil deportment, and to rest in the mere formalities of religion, has one common cause, 61

cause; namely, the want of the great principle
of the love of God. 63

P A R T II.

SERMON V.

THE Author having gone through the first
part of the subject, proceeds to the next obser-
vation; namely,

SECONDLY, That we are most indispensibly
obliged to the exercise of this duty of love to
God, tho we see him not. 71

FOR the prosecution of this design two things
are proposed.

I. To shew the vanity and impertinence of
this excuse. And, 75

II. To demonstrate the intolerable heinous-
ness of this sin, notwithstanding; and to shew
its horrid nature, tho God is not visible. ibid.

I. To evince the vanity of this excuse it is
observed, that it is both invalid and absurd. 76

I. It is vain and hath nothing in it, that a
valid excuse should have. For 77

(1.) OUR not seeing GOD does not render
our loving him impossible. ibid.

FOR consider,

1st, THAT the sight of our eye is not the
immediate cause or inducement of love to any
thing. And, 78

2^{dly}, THERE are other sufficient means to
possess our minds with an apprehension of the
loveliness of an object, and more especially those
objects,

page
objects, that are never liable to human sight.

79
3^{dly}, THAT in fundry cases besides, other means than sight do suffice to convey such apprehensions into the mind, as to excite and raise proportionable affections in the soul. 82

4^{thly}, THAT many persons have lived in the world in bodies of flesh, as we do, exercising a holy love to GOD, tho they never saw him. 84

SERMON VI.

(2.) HAVING shewn that the invisibility of GOD does not render our loving him impossible, the Author proceeds to shew, that it is not unreasonable that GOD should injoin upon us such a law. 90

1st. HERE it is examined what may be alledged against it. ibid.

AND because it may be alledged, that a law so contrary to our natural inclinations cannot be binding; it is observed,

[1.] THAT we ought to examine if inclination signifies any thing with relation to the fitness, or unfitness of a law. Besides, 92

[2.] If men were to be ruled only by their own inclination, what would become of the world? ibid.

[3.] THO it is the wisdom of a ruler to regard the inclinations of a people in making laws, yet there must be a distinction made between things indifferent, and necessary. Besides, 93

[4.]

page
[4.] THERE is no such reason why the great Lord of all things should so much concern himself what the inclinations of those are, whom he is to govern. 95

[5.] THERE is also a very great difference in the consideration of laws already made, and of laws to be made. 96

2^d, IT is examined what may be alledged to prove, that the love of God is most fit and reasonable to be the matter of a standing and indispensible law. And, 98

[1.] IT is observed that we may be as sure of the real existence of the objects of our mind, as we can be of any objects of our sight. 99

SERMON VII.

[2.] THAT invisible things are really of a higher excellency, than those which are visible. 107

[3.] THAT we are more concerned about the former, than the latter. 114

[4.] THAT we may be infinitely more conversant with invisible things, than it is possible for us to be with those which are seen. 118

SERMON VIII.

HAVING shewn, in the three last discourses, the invalidity of the excuse for not loving God, drawn from his invisibility; the Author proceeds in the next place,

2. To evince more fully the obligation to this duty, and the intolerable absurdity of this excuse. For it would infer, 121

(1.) THAT we are to be affected, or moved with no invisible things whatsoever; or that nothing but what can strike our senses ought to touch our hearts. *ibid.*

(2.) THAT the ever-blessed God could never be loved by his intelligent creatures, for an eternal reason, because he is necessarily invisible. 122

(3.) THAT God would lose his interest in our love by the excellency of his nature. *ibid.*

(4.) THAT all commerce would hereupon cease; or rather never be between the blessed God, and his intelligent creature. 123

(5.) THAT all differences of moral good and evil, in such a case, would be quite taken away, or all apprehensions of them from among men. *ibid.*

(6.) IT would hence follow, that the original constitution of man's nature was made up of inconsistencies. 124

(7.) THAT man must be a creature from the very first, made only to be miserable. 125

II. THE Author having shewn the vanity and impertinence of this excuse, drawn from the invisibility of God, from p. 75, to p. 127; now proceeds to shew the heinousness of the sin of not loving God, notwithstanding the invisibility of his nature. 127

- page
1. IN as much as it is an injurious distortion
of our natural faculties. 128
2. IT is a sordid depression of our souls. *ibid.*
3. NOT to love God is self-destruction. 130
4. BY this means we render ourselves incapa-
ble of doing God any faithful service, on which
our comfort and his glory depends. 132
5. IN breaking of this one law, we break
all. *ibid.*
6. IT is a violation of a most merciful and
indulgent law. 134
7. IT is a direct contradiction to our own
light, and the common sentiments of mankind.
136
8. IT is a most unnatural wickedness to the
Parent of our Being, to disaffect our own ori-
ginal. *ibid.*
LASTLY, It is practical blasphemy. 137

S E R M O N IX.

SOME practical inferences from the preceding
discourses on the second part of this subject.

I. WE may hence take notice of the inso-
lent wickedness of the world, that they so ge-
nerally agree to confine their love to one an-
other, and to exclude the blessed God. 139

II. THE conviction of the unreconciled part
of the world must needs be very clear and easy
in the great day. 143

	page
III. WE may hence admire the wonderful patience of God to this wretched world.	144
IV. WE may learn the absolute necessity and proper business of the Redeemer. And,	146
V. THE generous nature of divine love in men.	149
VI. WHAT reason have we to condemn ourselves for having loved God so little, and that so small a part of our life has been spent in this divine exercise! In the	150
LAST place; Since our not seeing God cannot excuse us from loving him, how much are we concerned to see to it, that it be no hindrance, or impediment to this duty of loving God.	154

SERMON X.

SOME directions with reference to this duty.

1. LET us fix the apprehension deep in our souls of God's certain, necessary existence, and supreme excellence. 155
2. WE should be conversant with other invisible objects. 158
3. IT is necessary in order to supply the want of seeing God, that we most firmly believe the report that is given of him in the Gospel. 163
4. WE should much contemplate the nature of God, according to the discovery we have of him in revelation. 166
5. WE should entertain no horrid, dismal thoughts of God; nor believe any thing of him, which

which is contrary to his own revelation of himself. page
169

6. MAKE GOD your own, by an intire and chearful choice, and acceptance of him for your Lord, and your GOD. 179

7. OUR souls should be filled with this apprehension, that GOD is always and every where present. 172

LASTLY, Let us pray earnestly for the spirit of life and love, which is his own gift. 175

SERMON XI.

THE particular use and import of the doctrine being insisted upon, something of a casuistical import is added. And it is observed, that there are three sorts of persons, which this discourse must have reference to. 180

I. TO those who confidently give out themselves to be lovers of GOD, tho they never felt any motion of love to him in their hearts. 181

And,

1. SUCH should consider that it is very rash for them to conclude thus. ibid.

2. THAT it is very natural to think well of our selves. ibid.

3. THAT it is a mistake in this case to take a conviction of conscience, for an affection of the heart. 182

4. THAT if the love of GOD is different from such a conviction, then it is reduced to nothing in them. 183

5. THAT since this is a ruling principle, it is absurd to imagine such a principle to be in men, of which they have no perception. 184

II. THE next sort are those, who are apt to judge themselves wholly destitute of sincere love to God, because they do not find those passionate emotions of it towards him, as they do towards many inferior objects. But, 185

1. SUCH ought to consider that the exercise of love may be often intermitted, when an habitual propension of heart towards him doth remain. ibid.

2. THAT the act, and the passion of love, are different things. 186

3. THAT those acts, which are peculiar to the intellectual nature of the soul, are as truly discernible, as the passions are which affect the body. ibid.

4. THAT during our abode in the body, the affections of the soul have more intimately an influence upon it. 187

5. THAT even spiritual holy affections often work in the soul, so as to make great impressions on the animal nature. 188

6. THAT, indeed, if persons are very apt to be passionately affected towards other objects, but insensible of such motions towards God, they have reason to suspect themselves to be under a bad distemper. 189

7. THAT tempers are very carefully to be distinguished. 190

8. THAT we must distinguish the exercise of love on extraordinary, and common occasions.

191

LASTLY, That if at any time one would try the sincerity of one's heart towards God, it is best evinced by the practical influence it has on a man's life.

192

SERMON XII.

III. THE third sort of persons addressed to are those, who are apt to censure other persons, merely on this account; because they make profession of such a fervent love to God, as they themselves are strangers to. These they charge either with hypocrisy, or enthusiasm; or else resolve it into the make of the body, or the animal spirits.

195

I. WITH hypocrisy. With respect to which it is observed,

196

(1.) THAT it is a most uncharitable censure.

197

(2.) THAT the charge is most unreasonable.

ibid.

(3.) THAT it must proceed from an idle pragmatical temper.

ibid.

(4.) IT is to be guilty of the most insolent presumption.

198

(5.) IT is also asked what is the thing such persons find fault with?

ibid.

(6.) AFTER all the accusation itself is hypocritical.

200

2. THIS affection of love to GOD is by others charged with enthusiasm. page 201

(1.) BUT why must it needs be thought enthusiastical? ibid.

(2.) BESIDES the word enthusiasm hath sometimes had a gentler sound than now it has. ibid.

(3.) IT is not to be wondered at, that there should be expressions of love to GOD which import great fervor and devotion. 202

(4.) NO doubt but many attribute too much to rapture and extatic transports. 203

(5.) IT is a very great fault to frame representations and ideas of GOD by fancy, besides the warrant of his own revelation. ibid.

LASTLY, The most regular, true, and rational apprehensions of GOD give ground for the most fervent, and vehement love of him that is possible. 205

3. BY others this affection of love to GOD is resolved into the temper, and disposition of the bodily humours, or the flow of animal spirits. ibid.

(1.) THIS is in some sense acknowledged. ibid.

(2.) THERE are pious men of all tempers and constitutions. But, ibid.

(3.) IT does not follow, that such an affection therefore in which the animal spirits have some concern, has nothing spiritual or divine. ibid.

SOME general pathetic reflexions conclude the second part. 207

PART III.

SERMON XIII.

page

THE Author having dispatched the two general heads, proceeds,

THIRDLY, To shew that they do most falsely and absurdly pretend to the love of an unseen God, who love not their brother whom they do see. In speaking to this it is requisite, 214

I. To shew in what extent the phrase of loving our brother is to be understood. 215

II. WHENCE it comes to pass that any should take upon them to pretend to love God, who yet have no love to their brother. ibid.

III. THE absurdity and falshood of this pretence. ibid.

I. IT is shewn what is meant by loving our brother. ibid.

THE term, brother, explained, 216

Two extremes to be avoided ; particularly,

I. THAT we do not intend the inward principle of love, so as to cut off the external acts. 220

2. THAT we lay not the whole stress upon it. 222

II. IT is inquired whence it is that any should pretend love to God, and yet be destitute of love to their brethren. 228

I. It is more cheap to pretend love to God, than really to exercise it to our brother. Besides, 229

page
2. It is more glorious, and makes a more
glittering shew, than the other does. 230

SERMON XIV.

III. We now proceed to shew the falshood
and absurdity of this pretence of love to God,
where there is no real love to our brother. 235

1. This may be evinced from the strict con-
nexion there is between the love of God, and
our brother in the nature of the things them-
selves ; particularly with respect to their object,
their root and principle, their rule, and their
end. 236

2. It is absurd for a man to pretend, that he
has mastered the greater difficulty, who has not
overcome the less. 251

SERMON XV.

THE application of the third part of this sub-
ject is in general to ingage men to reflect upon
themselves, and the common practice ; and to
lament the little love there is towards men as
men, or towards Christians as Christians. 256

FIRST, Towards men as men.

I. How little love is to be seen towards men
universally considered ? Or *ibid.*

II. CONSIDER men indefinitely, that is any
we have to do with. And here, 258

1. SOME things are animadverted upon which
are directly repugnant to this love ; as morose-
ness,

ness, an unmerciful disposition, injustice, rash anger, and inordinate self-love. 260

2. SOME other violations of this royal law of love are taken notice of. 265

Two cases spoken to; that of those, in the I. PLACE, who think they are not bound to love wicked men. 268

SERMON XVI.

II. THE second case is that of those, who think they may be dispensed with, or excused from loving those that are their enemies. 275

UNDER which head the reasonableness of love to our enemies is evinced from the following considerations.

1. THAT it is the law and glory of Christianity to do so. 277

2. THAT by this means we make ourselves superior to our enemies. 280

3. THAT this temper carries in it a noble independency on external things. 282

4. THAT our enemies may have their excellencies, and on other accounts be worthy persons. 284

5. THAT if we be unjustly maligned then we have certainly God on our side. 286

6. THAT those persons, who injure us, do first a great deal more injure God. 287

7. THAT if they wrong us never so much, they wrong themselves more. ibid.

- page
 8. THAT if they have wronged us, we have
 one way or other wronged our selves more. 288
 9. THAT we shall do ourselves a great deal
 more wrong, than it is possible for them to do
 to us. ibid.
 10. THAT whatever exercise our love shall
 have in this kind it will be to our great advan-
 tage. 289
 Lastly, THAT by this means we may conquer
 our enemy at last. 291

SERMON XVII.

THE Author having lamented the little love
 there is to be seen towards men, considered as
 men; proceeds,

SECONDLY, To treat on that love, which
 we should have for one another as Christians;
 and to shew, that it is commonly violated a-
 mong men, who bear the Christian name. 294

I. SOME privative instances are given of this.

As,

1. WHEN the object of this love is mistaken. 295
2. WHEN the principle of it languishes. 296
3. WHEN there is an unaptness to take care
 of avoiding offences. And 298
4. A GREAT difficulty either to give, or re-
 ceive satisfaction. ibid.
5. A MUTUAL thyness without cause is un-
 suitable to this affection. 299

page	page
6. ANOTHER instance is neglect of mutual admonition. And	300
7. Of doing kind offices one for another as occasion requires.	302
II. THE positive instances of the violation of this law of love to Christians are these.	
1. HARD thoughts, and rash censures of one another.	303
2. RASH anger.	304
3. INVETERATE grudges are also inconsistent with that love, which we owe to our Christian brother.	305
4. SECRET delight in his harm.	306
5. Envy at the good of our neighbour.	307
6. Most of all inconsistent with this duty is hatred. And,	ibid.
LASTLY, Bearing hard on one another's conscience in matters relating to religion.	308

SUMMARY VIEW

OF THE

TWENTY-ONE SERMONS ON

SEVERAL SUBJECTS,
in Vol. II.

SERMON I.

On TITUS I. 16. page

THE introduction, concerning the import
of the knowledge of God. 1

Two propositions from the words laid, which
are considered jointly. And it is inquired, 5

FIRST, What sort of profession that must be,
which was made by such persons as the apostle
speaks of. ibid.

I. It must be understood to be in the main a
nominal profession. And 6

II. To be wholly made up of the external
form of religion. ibid.

SECONDLY, It is considered, what such per-
sons may be, notwithstanding their profession. 7

THIRDLY, Whence it is that men profess a
religion, which they are resolved to contradict
in the course of their lives and conversations. 8

I.

I. ONE great reason is their unapprehensiveness of an invisible God. 9

II. IT proceeds from the power and malignity of sinful inclinations. 10

III. IT is natural for men to have somewhat of religion, while a disaffection still remains against that which is true. ibid.

IV. THIS may proceed, in some cases, from an inward conviction of the importance and excellence of religion. Or, 13

V. FROM mere sinister designs. Or, 16

VI. FROM a regard to their ancestors. 14

VII. WITH others a profession of religion is taken up as a novelty. 15

LASTLY, It proceeds also from custom. ibid.

A GENERAL reflection. 16

SERMON II.

FOURTHLY, The Author proceeds to shew the vanity of a mere profession of religion ; in that, 19

I. IT is of no avail to intitle them to the reputation of being religious among men. For, 20

1. SUCH a contradicted profession is not wont to do so in other cases. 22

2. BUT rather brings a disgrace upon the person, who makes it. And, ibid.

3. SINKS the reputation of the man, who credits it. Besides, ibid.

- page
4. A SERIES of actions is more expressive
than words. 23
5. No man's words are to be believed against
his works. For, 24
6. THIS would take away the ground and
foundation of all public human judgements. 25
7. SUCH a contradiction is in no case what-
ever more absurd than in the [matter of religion. 26
8. THE holy scriptures forbid us to behave
towards those, who are only Christians by name ;
in the same manner we ought to do to those,
who are sincere. 26
9. RELIGION suffers by their inconsistent
conduct, and therefore it is unreasonable they
should gain any honour by it. 27
- A general exhortation to be truly religious. 29

SERMON III.

- II. As a mere profession of religion intitles no
one to the reputation and honour of it among
men, so neither does it to the rewards of it with
God. For, 31
1. IT is the declared rule of God's righteous
judgements to deal with men finally according
to their works, and not according to their pro-
fession. 32
2. IT is unreasonable to imagine that God
will give men a title to happiness, without giving
them a capacity for enjoying it. 33
3. THEIR profession, joined with a wicked
life,

life, provokes God so much the more highly against them. And this on several accounts.

As, 34

(1.) BECAUSE it demonstrates, that they sin against more light than others. And, *ibid.*

(2.) WITH malice also. Besides, 36

(3.) THERE is hypocrisy in this conjunction.

And, 37

(4.) THE most perfidious falshood and treachery. *ibid.*

(5.) THE conduct of such persons is highly provoking to God, because they sin with the highest indignity against him. And, 39

(6.) Because it makes the very profession itself a lye. 41

SERMON IV.

INFERENCES from the whole.

I. THAT such as make a profession do, notwithstanding their flagitious practices, highly justify the religion to which they do pretend. 45

II. THAT nominal professors, while they justify those who are real Christians, evidently condemn themselves. 47

III. How little shame is left in the world with reference to the behaviour of men towards God! And, 53

IV. THERE is as little fear of God among men as there is of shame. 54

V. THAT as to the main purposes of religion,

gion, it is plainly no great matter what religion a wicked man is of. 56

VI. How weak a thing is the light of an unregenerate man, and how little reason has such a one to glory in his profession! 57

VII. We further learn, how mysterious a piece of self-contradiction a wicked professor is, and how unhappy his condition must necessarily be. 59

LASTLY, Hence appears the necessity of renewing grace. 60

THE question, what a man should do, who has not as yet attained this grace? answered. 61

SERMON V.

THE Author, by way of further use of the subject, proceeds to shew, what sort of persons may be understood to overthrow their profession; and to make it a mere nullity, or of no significance. 65

I. SUCH as profess the true religion, but so corrupted, as that the very object of their profession is altered from itself. Or else, *ibid.*

II. SUCH as do indeed profess the true religion, but are not sincere. *ibid.*

I. THE first sort of persons alluded to are those, who call themselves Catholics; and place a vicarious sort of Godhead in the pope of Rome. *ibid.*

WITH respect to these the following considerations are urged,

1. THAT tho it should be urged, that it is only a vicegerency which they ascribe to this same god of theirs; yet if their hearts do terminate on him, whom they call vicegerent, and they carry their religion no higher, this is to deify him as much as in them lies. 68

2. IT is inquired, where is their charter for this vicegerency? 69

But,

3. THEY, at least many of them, ascribe to this same God of theirs more than vicegerency; and what indeed is inconsistent with that state and character. For, 71

(1.) THEY give to this fictitious god the titles that do peculiarly belong to the great God, and his Christ. ibid.

(2.) SUCH Scriptures also as speak of the dignity, power, and greatness of Christ, they most familiarly apply to the pope. 73

(3.) THEY ascribe to him infallibility, which is a peculiar attribute of the Deity. And, 74

(4.) THE power of forgiving sins. 75
And,

(5.) Of dispensing with the law of nature. 76
And,

(6.) Of altering or adding to the Gospel. ibid.

THE reasons, why the Author thought proper to insist upon this particular part of his subject. 78

SERMON VI.

page

II. THE Author proceeds to consider the second sort of men that were spoken of; namely such, as profess the Christian religion in its purity, but are altogether insincere in that profession. As, 82

1. THEY may be truly said to deny God in their works tho' they profess to know him, who have an habitual propension to abominable wickedness. 83

By which persons God is denied,

(1.) IN his attributes. And, 91

(2.) IN the relations in which he stands to all his reasonable creatures. 94

2. THE same is proved also from their habitual aversion to that which is good. 96

SOME things pointed out to shew the difference between an indisposition to goodness, in good and bad men. As,

(1.) THE indispositions of one sort are only gradual, but of the other total. 98

(2.) IN the one they are constant and habitual, in the other they are only intermitted. ibid.

(3.) IN the one they are unobserved and lamented, but it is not so with the other. 99

(4.) GOOD Christians strive against their indispositions, in the hope of redress, but there is no such thing in the other. ibid.

SERMON VII.

page
 SOME directions laid down for the service of those, who desire to be of a different spirit, and character from those, who practically deny God.

I. ONCE bring the matter to this point that the profession you make may be the effect of solemn deliberate choice. 101

II. INDEAVOUR to know God in earnest. 104

III. PONDER well on the dignity of this profession. 106

IV. LOOK upon it also as an obligation upon you to correspondent practice. 108

V. COMPREHEND distinctly as you can in your own thoughts the sum of that duty, to which this profession does oblige you. ibid.

VI. LABOUR thoroughly to understand the grounds, on which you have taken upon you the obligation to every Christian duty. 109

VII. SETTLE it in your mind as an important truth, that the design of religion is to have a people distinguished by peculiar excellencies from all other men. 111

VIII. NEVER rest upon that bare level, which it is possible some may come up to, who are not of this profession. 112

LASTLY, Since it is not the best institution in the world that will do our business, without a living religion implanted in us; never rest, nor be satisfied without that. 115

SERMON VIII.

OTHER directions subordinate to the last.

1. WHOEVER have not this vital principle of religion let them own it. 117

2. THO you apprehend you have it not, yet acknowledge it to be a real thing. 121

3. BEING convinced of this, endeavour to understand, and consider seriously the necessity of it. 123

4. ALSO apprehend the impossibility of attaining it yourselves. ibid.

5. SEEK this principle and divine power of God, who alone can give it. 124

6. USE all the other means of obtaining this power, which are appointed for this purpose. ibid.

THE Subject concludes with the following considerations, by way of motive, namely: that if we come not to this, whatever we do with relation to matters of religion, we do under a force;—that religion is nothing in itself, when it is nothing but mere profession;—And, lastly, that to go on with such a profession, without ever looking after the power of godliness, will not only come to nothing, but will be most highly provoking to almighty God. 126, &c.

S E R M O N IX.

On ACTS I. 7. page

INTRODUCTION. 129

FIRST, From the words it is observed, that there are times and seasons respecting the Church of God in the world, which the Father reserves in his own hand and power from men. 133

SECONDLY, That men are not to be solicitous in their inquiries about them. ibid.

FIRST, There are times and seasons &c. 134

I. IT is inquired what are those times and seasons, which God hides from men? namely, the period of all time, and the period of our own particular time. 134

II. IT is considered what is signified by their being in the power of God, and how this power is exerted. Particularly, 137

1. IN reference to their existence. And, 138

2. IN reference to their discovery, which God has reserved in his own hand and power. 139

As for the reasons of the divine conduct in this respect, they partly respect him, whose right and glory it is. 140

AND they partly respect the people of God. 143

SECONDLY, We are not to be solicitous to inquire or know much of these reserved times, which God has hid in his own hand or power.

For, 144

I. IT is none of our right. ibid.

II. IT is not for our advantage, ibid.

- page
 III. It would be a great prejudice to us, *ibid.*
 For,
 1. It would multiply our troubles. 145
 2. It would diminish our mercies. 146

INFERENCES.

- I. THAT there is an aptness even in the spirits of good men to be inquisitively prying into futurity. *ibid.*
 II. THAT times or seasons, whether they be good or evil to a people, fall not out by chance. 148
 III. THAT men have it not in their power to order times and seasons of good and evil to God's people as they please. Therefore, *ibid.*
 1. LABOUR to trust in God. 149
 2. SUBMIT to him, who hath all things in his power. 150
 3. INDEAVOUR to know your own times and seasons. 151
 4. SINCE you cannot look far into future time, look more into eternity. 153

SERMON X.

ON 2 COR. IV. 8.

INTRODUCTION. 155

FROM the words it is observed, that it is very possible for sincere Christians to be compassed with surrounding troubles, and yet at the same time not to be distressed. 159

FIRST,

page

FIRST, It is considered of whom this is said ; namely of those, who are sincere, and intire Christians ; and who faithfully persevere. *ibid.*

SECONDLY, What it is that is here said of such. 161

I. AFFIRMATIVELY, with respect to the nature and degree of this trouble. *ibid*

II. NEGATIVELY, that it is such as does not reach the heart, nor proceed to distress. 162

THIRDLY, The grounds of this are considered ; or the reasons why true sincere Christians may be troubled on every side, and yet not bedistressed. 164

INFERENCES.

I. How happy is a good man when no external trouble, tho it compass him on every side, is yet able to bring him to distress ! 168

II. HENCE we see the vast difference there is between such a one, and a wicked man, who is unrelated to God. Therefore, 170

1. LABOUR to be disingaged from all terrene things. And, 174

2. DRAW nigh to GOD, who is a Being of boundless goodness, in whom all fulness is. *ibid.*

SERMON XI.

On JAMES I. 2.

THE doctrine insisted upon is this ; That the afflictions laid upon Christians for the sake of

page
trial, are to a right and spiritual judgement the
matter of joy. 176

FIRST, It is proposed to state the truth, or
shew how it is to be understood. And there-
fore, 177

I. THE object of the judgement here made
is considered. And, ibid.

II. THE nature of it. 184

SECONDLY, The truth being stated, the next
thing is to give the grounds of it. 186

And if we would judge rationally, we are to
count afflictions all joy, both on God's account
and our own. 186

I. It is evinced, that a well informed judge-
ment does not reason from a twofold conside-
ration. 186

I. SINCE this judgement is peculiar to the case
of trials, in other cases afflictions are visibly pu-
nitive. 187

II. MERE patience is not enough for Chri-
stians under afflictions. 187

III. To be impatient on this account is into-
lerable. 187

IV. Joy is exceedingly connatural to true re-
ligion. ibid.

V. THERE is something very peculiar in liv-
ing Christianity. Therefore, 187

1. LABOUR to fix this judgement in general
upon your minds. ibid.

2. INDIVOUR that it may be your judge-
ment with application to your selves. And to
inforce all this, 197

(1.) CONSIDER how pleasant it is to have spirits got into this frame and posture. And, 200

(2.) THAT this is the only way we have to make an advantage of a matter that is bad in it self, and in its own nature. *ibid.*

SERMON XII.

On 1 PETER v. 10.

THE observation from the words; That to a right and well disposed judgement spiritual improvements and advantages by suffering are more desirable than a freedom from those sufferings themselves. 204

I. It is evinced, that a well informed judgement does reckon so, from a twofold consideration. 206

II. THAT there is sufficient reason for such a judgement. For, 207

I. THE Apostle's prayer in the text for the converted Jews is most suitable to that grace by which they had been called. And, 208

2. To that state of glory to which they were called. 210

INFERENCES.

I. WE may hence learn that we have another interest to concern our selves about, than that of our flesh or outward man. 213

II. THAT these two interests as they are distinct, 214

distinct, so they are commonly very opposite to one another. page
ibid.

III. THAT the interest of the inward man is much more considerable than that of the flesh. 214

IV. THAT sufferings among the people of God in this world are no novelties. 215

FOR the eviction of those, who seem to be of another judgement from the Apostle it is observed, that there is a failure among us in this respect, and a great evil in it. 217

IN the close two things are recommended.

1. THAT we should fix this judgement of the Apostle in our selves as the standard and measure of our own. And, 220

2. THAT agreeably to this, the scope and end of our prayers should be directed. 225

SERMON XIII.

ON ISA I. LXVIII. 10.

INTRODUCTION. 227

It is observed, that the rebellions of a people professing the name of God are very vexatious to his spirit, and that such vexations engage him against them as their enemy. 228

FIRST, It is inquired into the nature of the evil done; that is, vexing the spirit, under which the various titles of the holy spirit are considered. 229

SECONDLY, It is inquired also concerning the evil suffered hereupon; namely, the nature and the issue of it. 238

IN-

INFERENCES.

I. THAT among a people professing the name of God, the spirit of God is wont to be at work. 241

II. WE are then to consider whether this may not be much our case, that like the Jews, we have vexed the holy spirit, which hath for a long season been dealing with us. 242

III. LET us hereupon hasten to take up the controversy by humbling our selves before God. And, 243

IV. APPLY our selves with great earnestness to supplicate the continuance of the spirit among us. To which purpose consider, 244

1. THE necessity of having the spirit. And, 245

2. THE possibility of succeeding well in our wrestlings with God for this purpose. 247

SERMON XIV.

On JAMES I. 22.

I. IT is shewn what it is to be a doer of the word. 251

II. WHAT to be a hearer only. And, 252

HP. WHEREIN those, of the latter sort, do so miserably deceive themselves. 252

I. IT is shewn what it is to be a doer of the word. 253

1. It supposes a formed fixed design that this shall be our course. 254

	page
2. A SERIOUS endeavour to understand, what is the mind and will of God.	253
3. THE use of our judgement, in order to distinguish what is divine, and what is human?	254
4. IT implies great reverence in hearing the word. And,	255
5. THAT it be mingled with faith.	256
6. IT requires love. And,	257
7. SUBJECTION, And,	258
8. A previous transformation of the heart by it. And,	259
9. A FAITHFUL remembrance of it. And,	260
LASTLY, An actual application of all such rules in the word to present cases, as they occur.	261
II. IT is shewn what it is to be a hearer only.	262
UNDER which are drawn the following characters; namely, the unattentive, the inconsiderate, the injudicious hearer. There are also the unapprehensive, the stupid, the disaffected, the fantastical hearers; and also the talkative, the censorious, and the malicious.	263
III. THE self-deception of such persons is considered.	268
APPLICATION.	270

SERMON XV.

ON LUKE XVIII. 1—8.

IN order to illustrate the argument which Christ draws from the parable of the unjust judge; the Author shews,

FIRST,

page		page
185	First, The parity of reason between the	
186	case our Lord argues from, and that which he	
187	argueth to. And also,	276
188	Secondly, The superiority of reason too in	
189	undry respects. Particularly,	278
190	I. In respect of the Supplicants.	279
191	II. The persons supplicated. And,	280
192	III. In respect of the supplication it self.	282

INFERENCES.

193	I. How great a thing is it to have this matter	
194	clear to us that we are of the elect of God !	285
195	II. THAT the elect of God, as long as they	
196	continue in the world, are to bear the character	
197	of praying ones.	286
198	III. In how wretched a case are the enemies	
199	of the Church of God in the world !	287
200	IV. We see hence, how unreasonable a thing	
201	it is to be despondent in prayer, or to faint in	
202	this duty, supposing that the things we chiefly	
203	insist upon are the common concerns of the	
204	elect of God.	ibid.

SERMON XVI.

On Rom. v. 5.

205	THE context considered.	295
206	I. It is inquired of what hope this is spoken,	
207	that it maketh not ashamed. And,	298
208	II. This particular property of it is considered.	
209	In the doing of which,	301

page
 1. **THE** import of the Christian hope is open-
 ed. And ibid.
 2. **THE** truth of the assertion, that it maketh
 not ashamed, is demonstrated. 308

INFERENCES.

I. **SEE** the highly privileged state of Chri-
 stians! 309

II. **HENCE** contemplate the different state of
 other men. ibid.

III. **HOPE** must needs be a great thing in the
 life of a Christian, and essential to his Christianity.

SERMON XVII.

On 1 THESS. v. 6.

I. **IT** is shewn these *others*, here referred to in
 the text do sleep, and that this is the common
 state of the world: which is evinced by such
 things as are usually incident to sleep, such as
 forgetfulness, insensibleness, security, and the
 like. 319

II. **IT** is also shewn that it ill becomes those,
 who are God's own children to sleep as do others.

1. **IT** is unsuitable to their principles. 323

2. To their state. And, 324

3. To their designs and ends. 326

INFERENCES. ibid.

I. **THAT** God's own people, and the men of
 this world are two distinct sorts of people. ibid.

II.

page
II. THAT the former are a select, the rest a
refuse people. 327

III. THAT the people of God are not to imi-
tate the rest of the world. ibid.

IV. THAT it is not enough for such to ab-
stain from the positive evils of those others, but
they must beware also of their neglects. ibid.

SERMON XVIII.

On DAN. ix. 25.

THE context considered. 335

It is observed, that God takes care for the
rebuilding his Jerusalem, so as to effect it not-
withstanding the troubles of the times. And
again, 338

THAT the great God mercifully provides,
and takes care, that the building of his Church
should go on, even in troublous times. From
whence by way of use it is inferred, 340

I. THAT we should not reckon, that in times
of trouble and difficulty there is nothing to be
done but to sit still, for the carrying on of God's
spiritual building. 341

II. WE should take heed of mistaking our
work in troublous times. 342

AGAIN it is observed, that a city or place,
being ruined by its own wickedness, when it is
restored, the restitution of it is owing to the
fixed purpose, and active providence of God ;
who

who brings it about notwithstanding the greatest difficulties. 343

F. FROM hence it is inferred, that a city long favoured by God may be reduced to a very ruinous condition by its own wickedness. 345

H. THAT such a desolation, followed by such a recovery, is to be looked upon as an argument of the divine displeasure not proceeding to destruction. 349

III. MUCH less is such a ruin to be looked upon as an argument against our religion. *ibid.*

IV. THAT it argues a very favourable providence when God effectually brings about his purpose, that a city so desolated should be restored again. 350

V. TAKE both the ruin [of the city of London] and the restoration together, and we have strong obligations to endeavour the keeping the gracious presence of that God, who must be our keeper. 353

LASTLY, Such a ruin and consequent restitution are no assurance to such a city, that it shall never be ruined again. 354

SERMON XIX.

On PsaLM LXVII. 2, 3.

THE context considered. 356

I. FROM the words is briefly shewn what is meant by divine knowledge. 360

II. How successes and the favourable aspects of

page
of providence, relating to the public affairs of those, who profess his name, tend to propagate such knowledge in the world. 364

I. THERE is great reason to hope for this end. 365

2. ONE may also discern an aptitude in such means to serve this end; which is shewn in several particulars. 368

III. THAT the hope of this issue should animate mightily our praises to God for such favourable aspects upon them, who espouse his interest in the world. For, 376

I. We ought to praise God for mercies, for the same reason that we pray for them. And, 377

2. For the same reason, for which we are to apprehend he bestoweth them. 378

SERMON XX.

On JOSHUA XXIV. 20.

INTRODUCTION. 382

It is observed, as the ground of this discourse, that the good which God hath, of mere good pleasure, done for a nation, leaveth them liable to consuming judgements, if they grossly offend God, and generally revolt from him. 383

FIRST, The state of this truth is considered in the general; and it is shewn. 384

I. WHAT good the Almighty may be supposed to do to a people in a peculiar way; that is, in what respects and on what account. ibid.

II,

II. The liableness of such a people, notwithstanding, to more severe and terrible judgements in case of their general revolt from him. 389

SECONDLY, The subject is considered also with application to our own case, and the state of our affairs. In which application two things are considered; 393

I. A COMMEMORATION with great thankfulness of the good, which God has done for our nation, in a long tract of time. And, *ibid.*

II. A representation, notwithstanding, how vain an imagination it would be that we are thereby exempt from a liableness to consuming judgements, in case of a general revolt from God. 401

To which are added some answers to the question how we shall demean our selves, when we are exposed to the terrible severities of consuming vengeance? 408

SERMON XXI.

On PSALM IX. 17.

THERE are two observations that offer themselves to our view from this scripture.

FIRST, That it is the property of wicked men to forget God. And, 417

SECONDLY, That it shall be the portion of such to be turned into hell. *ibid.*

I. THE Author shews what we are to understand by the wicked. 418

H.

page

H. WHAT is meant by forgetting of God. 439

Then, 439

III. IT is evinced, that they are wicked persons, who do forget God. And, 422

IV. THAT those of this character must be turned into hell. 439

THIS is evinced from these three things. 439

1. It is most consonant to the justice of God that it should be so. *ibid.*

2. It is agreeable to his law. And, 440

3. It is most serviceable to his glory and honour. 441

APPLICATION.

I. WE may hence learn, that religion, consisting of mere externals, will never save any man. 443

II. THAT wickedness lying in the hearts and thoughts, will abundantly suffice to damn a man. 447

III. THAT men are not at liberty, as they vainly imagine, to dispose of their thoughts as they will. 448

IV. THAT since the case is thus, we may hence learn, that few only shall be saved. And, 449

V. THAT God has an inspection into, and a full knowledge of the hearts and thoughts of men. Besides, 451

LASTLY, That it is no impossible thing for wicked men to know themselves to be such, and to make a judgement of their own estate with respect to God. 452

T o

To which is subjoined a word or two of advice to such; to wit, that they would,

1. Look into their hearts, and see whether they are not forgetful of God. And, 455

2. LABOUR forthwith to have the course, and stream of their spirits turned towards God : otherwise all hopes of being saved are quite taken away ; and there will be no avoiding the misery, which is threatened in the text. *ibid.*

A LIST

((CXXIX))

LIST OF THE SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

THE lady Abney of Newington.
The reverend Mr. John Adams of Dartmouth.

The reverend Mr. John Adams of Bewdly.

The reverend Mr. Atkinson of Coventry.

The reverend Mr. John Auther of Waltham-Abbey.

Mr. George Abney of Birmingham.

Mr. Atkins.

B.

Nathaniel Brassey esquire.

Thomas Butterworth esquire of Manchester.

The reverend Mr. Barker.

The reverend Mr. Bayes.

The reverend Mr. Baron.

The reverend Mr. Benson.

The reverend Mr. Belfham of Bishop-Stortford.

The reverend Mr. Baggeshot of Northampton.

The reverend Mr. Brabant of ditto.

The reverend Mr. John Bryant of Uppingham.

The reverend Mr. Boyce of Kettering.

The reverend Mr. Brogdon of Narborough.

Mr. James Brogdon merchant.

John Boiquain of St. Ives gentleman.

Mrs. Anne Bielby of Hull.

Mrs. Hannah Bull.

Mrs. Elizabeth Bull.

Mr. Frederick Bull.

Mr. Thomas Bull.

Mr. Bland, two sets.

Mr. John Burkitt of Sudbury in Suffolk.

Mr. Benjamin Brockhurst of Coventry.

Mr. John Bromley of ditto.

Mr. James Boydall of ditto.

Mr. Robert Butler of Arnold in Nottinghamshire.

Mr. John Bowles.

Mr. Bridges of Boreham in Essex.

Mr. John Bentley of Sheephead in Leicestershire.

Mr. Robert Bakewell of Dishley in ditto.

Mrs. Sarah Boddington.

Mrs. Jane Brown of Ware.

Mr. Daniel Baker of Kettering.

John Cay esquire counsellor at law.

The reverend James Clegg M. D. of Chapple
le Frith in Derbyshire.

The reverend Mr. Coveney of Oulton in Norfolk.

The reverend Mr. Carpenter of Warwick.

The reverend Mr. Joseph Cappe of Leeds.

The

- The reverend Mr. Clarke of St. Albans.
The reverend Mr. Coriolanus Copleston of
Buckingham.
Mrs. Elizabeth Coates of Chesterfield, six fers.
Mrs. Cole.
Miss Cole.
Mr. Cole of Kingston.
Mr. Samuel Cowel of Hunston in Hertford-
shire.
Miss Cholmley.
Mrs. Cass of Ware.
Miss Cornwall.
Mr. Joseph Cater attorney at law in Coventry.
Mr. Charles Coe merchant in Malden.
Mr. John Coe merchant in ditto.
Mr. Carleton.
Mr. Chapman.
Mr. William Chambers of Hull.
Mr. James Carlill of ditto.
Mr. Robert Cliffe.
Mr. Joseph Cruttenden attorney at law.
Mr. Samuel Crumpton of Derby.
Mr. Samuel Critchlow of Coventry.
Mr. Nathaniel Cox of ditto.
Mr. Henry Cooper of Walsall.
Mr. Samuel Clay of Arnold in Nottinghamshire.
Mr. Thomas Clarke of Breedwell in Devon-
shire.
Mr. John Clark of Wigston in Leicestershire.
Mr. Cadell Bookseller at Bristol.

Robert Duckenfield esquire of Manchester.
The reverend Philip Doddridge D. D. of Northampton.

The reverend Mr. Dawson of Hinkley in Leicestershire.

The reverend Mr. Dowley of Lutterworth in ditto.

Mrs. Mary Docwra of Ware.

Miss Docwra of ditto.

Mr. Richard Dickinson of ditto.

Mr. Samuel Dickinson.

Mr. William Dodge of Bagworth in Leicestershire.

Mr. Thomas Dimisdale of Hertford.

Mr. William Dimnisdale of Ware.

Mr. Thomas Daville of Stoke-Golding in Leicestershire

E.

Mr. John Eames Fellow of the Royal Society, two sets.

Samuel Eaton D. D. of Nottingham.

Mr. John Eldridge of Yarmouth.

F.

Freeman Flower esquire of Gainborough, six sets.

The reverend Mr. Richard Frost of Yarmouth.

The reverend Mr. John Fletcher of Trunch in Norfolk.

Mrs. Elizabeth Fletcher of Hull.

Mrs.

Mrs. Fletcher of Ware.

Mr. Thomas Fletcher of ditto.

Mr. Thomas Fletcher of Cheapside.

Mr. John Fallowfield of Hull.

Mr. John Fergusen bookseller at Norwich.

Mr. John French of Maidenhead.

Mr. Edward Feeman of Coventry.

Mr. Philip Furneaux.

Mr. Joseph Foster brewer.

G

The reverend Mr. Daniel Goodrich of Oundle.

The reverend Mr. Jeremiah Gill of Sheffield.

The reverend Mr. Jeremiah Gill of Gainsborough.

Mr. Edward Godfrey of Hampstead.

Mr. Grier merchant.

Mr. Thomas Greaves of Northampton.

Mr. Joshua Grundy.

Mr. Richard George.

Mr. James Gibson.

Mr. Joseph Gray of Coventry.

H.

Peter Hinde esquire, two sets.

Thomas Hunt esquire Alderman of Coventry.

Phineas Hufsey esquire of Little Wirley in Staffordshire.

John Hopkins esquire, six sets.

The reverend Obadiah Hughes D. D.

The reverend Mr. Thomas Hornblower of Kidderminster.

The reverend Mr. Samuel Hurron of Guestwick in Norfolk.

The reverend Mr. Holdsworth of Chelmsford.

Mr. John Hawkins brewer.

Mr. Robert Harrison.

Mr. Benjamin Hewson of Northampton.

Mr. Thomas Hancock of Lymptone in Devon.

Mr. Edward Hodgson merchant in Hull.

Mr. Lawrence Hill merchant in ditto.

Mr. Thomas Hickson merchant in ditto.

Mrs. Hughes.

Mrs. Elizabeth Handley of St. Albans.

Mr. James Harkness of St. Ives.

Mr. Timothy Haycock in Coventry.

Mr. Abraham Hancox of ditto.

Mr. James Hannot of Yarmouth.

Mr. Edward Hippisley attorney at law.

Mr. William Howe.

Mr. Hall of Herringham near Newark upon Trent.

Mr. Henry Hunt of Birmingham.

I.

The reverend Mr. Jones, Rector of Alconbury in Huntingdonshire.

The reverend Mr. Evan Jones of Spalwick.

The reverend Mr. Jollie.

The reverend Mr. David Jennings.

The reverend Mr. John Jennings in St. Ives.

The reverend Mr. William Johnson of Wiche.

The

- The reverend Mr. Jackson.
 Mr. Iles of Hertford.
 Miss Iles of ditto.
 Mrs. Jarvis of Cheshunt.
 Mr. Josiah Jefferys of Hockley in Essex.
 Mr. John Ives of Ware.
 Mr. John Iliff of Oadby in Leicestershire.
 K.
 Mr. William Kerr of Sheffield.
 Mr. Kiplin of Pontefract.
 Mrs. Martha King of Northampton.
 Mr. Richard King.
 L.
 George Legh, LL. D. Vicar of Hallifax.
 Thomas Langford esquire Alderman of Nottingham.
 The reverend Mr. Lax of Burlington, two
 sets.
 The reverend Mr. Lavington at Exeter.
 The reverend Mr. Nathaniel Lardner.
 The reverend Mr. William Lister of Ware.
 Mr. John Lewin of Leicester.
 The Reading society of ditto.
 Mrs. Elizabeth Lightfoot of Hanworth in Norfolk.
 Mrs. Leeds of Ware.
 Mr. David Landell of Newcastle.
 Mr. John Lucas of Coventry.

Mr. Nathaniel Lawton junior of Coventry.

Mr. John Lant of Barkwell near ditto.

Mr. Richard Lathropp of Bristol.

M.

The reverend Mr. Motterhead of Manchester.

The reverend Mr. Miles of Tooting in Surrey.

The reverend Mr. Mason of Dorking in ditto.

The reverend Mr. Meadows of Needham in Suffolk.

The reverend Mr. William Martin of Hull.

The reverend Mr. Samuel Merivale of Sleaford in Lincolnshire.

The reverend Mr. Joseph Marshall of Rochford in Essex.

Mrs. Moody of Bury St. Edmunds.

Mr. Samuel Malkin of Coventry.

Mr. Samuel Martin of Hull.

Mr. Richard Moore of ditto.

Mr. Nathaniel Mears of Sheffield.

Mr. Richard Milnes of Chesterfield.

Mr. Owen Manning of Hardington in Northamptonshire.

Mr. John Mansell of Wolverhampton.

Mr. Benjamin Mansell of Birmingham.

Mr. Robert Moore of ditto.

Mr. Joshua May of ditto.

The Right worshipful James Nasmyth esquire
Mayor of Norwich.

Robert Newton esquire of Norton in Derby-
shire.

Mr. Neal attorney at law.

Mr. John North of Ware.

Mr. Anthony North.

Mr. Abraham North, two sets.

Mr. John Newnham of Birmingham.

O.

The Right worshipful Thomas Oldham esquire
Mayor of Coventry.

The reverend Mr. John Oakes of Cheshunt.

The reverend Mr. Orton of Shrewsbury.

The reverend Mr. John Olding of Northamp-
ton.

P.

The reverend Mr. Thomas Palmer of Hull.

The reverend Mr. Petwin.

The reverend Mr. Michael Pope.

The reverend Mr. Andrew Porteous of Ayton
in Yorkshire.

Mr. William Pickard merchant.

Mr. Phillibrown.

Mr. Andrew Parminter of Barnstable.

Miss Phillimore of Hertford.

Mr.

Mr. John Phillimore of Hertford.

Mr. James Piddock of Birmingham.

Mr. Joseph Pease merchant in Hull.

Mr. James Pickering.

Q.

Mr. Samuel Quarrel of Llangfylling in Montgomeryshire.

R.

John Richards esquire of Normanton in Leicestershire.

James Raymond esquire of Saffron Walden.

Richard Reynolds esquire of Hertford.

Master Richard Reynolds of ditto.

The reverend Mr. Richard Rawlins.

The reverend Mr. John Reynolds of Atherstone in Warwickshire.

The reverend Mr. Richard Rogerson of Newcastle.

The reverend Mr. John Reynell of Totness in Devon.

Mr. Thomas May of Bedford.

Mr. John Rotheram of Dronfield in Derbyshire, two sets.

Mr. Gilbert Roberts of Sheffield.

Captain Caleb Rich of Hull.

Mr. Thomas Remington of Coventry.

Mr. Thomas Rudd of St. Albans.

Mr. Samuel Richards of Birmingham.

The reverend Mr. Samuel Sanderfon of Bedford.

The reverend Mr. Patrick Simpson of Coventry.

The reverend Mr. Francis Spilsbury.

The reverend Mr. Christopher Smalley of Chesterfield.

The reverend Mr. Samuel Smalley of Market-Harborough.

The reverend Mr. Samuel Statham of Loughborough.

The reverend Mr. Thomas Scott of Norwich.

The reverend Mr. Joseph Staniforth of Havant in Hampshire.

The reverend Mr. Steffe of Little Baddow in Essex.

The reverend Mr. Samuel Short of Wymondham in Norfolk.

Mr. Nathaniel Sheffield attorney at law.

Mr. John Spilsbury attorney at law in Bromsgrove.

Mrs. Katherine Smith of Coventry.

Mrs. Stevens of Epfom.

Mrs. Surman.

Mrs. Elizabeth Scott of Norwich.

Mr. Thomas Stiles.

Mr. Denham Stiles.

Mr. Joseph Stiles.

Mr. John Smith.

Mr.

((XL))

Mr. Samuel Simmons of Sheffield.
Mr. James Shepherd of Plymouth.
Mr. Henry Steele of Northampton.
Mr. Samuel Shore of Sheffield.
Mr. John Smith of ditto.
Mr. Stephen Smith of Coventry.
Mr. Edward Smith of ditto.
Mr. Godfrey Shewel.
Mr. George Sadleir.
Mr. George Secker of Coventry.
Mr. Nathaniel Simpson of Leicester.
Mr. Samuel Spivee of Hull.
Mr. William Smith.
Mr. Samuel Sheafe senior.
Mr. Richard Slater of Chesterfield.

T.

The reverend Mr. John Tailer of Ramsey.
The reverend Mr. Abraham Tozer of Nor-
wich.
The reverend Mr. John Thompson of Stock-
ton, two sets.
Miss Tatnal of Hackney.
Mr. Thomas Tindal of Bewdley.
Mr. William Turner merchant in Hull.
Mr. John Turton of Oldbury.
Mr. Meredith Townshend.

V

Mrs. Phoebe Voice, two sets.
The reverend Mr. Valentine of Epsom.

The reverend Mr. Urquhart
Mr. Benjamin Vipian of Sutton.

W.

Anthony Walburge esquire

Samuel Watson esquire Alderman of Hull.

Conway Whithorne esquire of the Inner Temple.

The reverend Isaac Watts, D. D.

The reverend Mr. John Wadsworth of Sheffield.

The reverend Mr. Field Sylvester Wadsworth
of ditto.

The reverend Mr. Wilkinson of Birmingham.

The reverend Mr. Nathaniel Whitlock.

The reverend Mr. Thomas Whitaker of Leeds.

The reverend Mr. Witton of West-Bromwich.

The reverend Mr. Tobias Wildbore of Hull. ✓

The reverend Mr. Samuel Witter of ditto.

The reverend Mr. Wilson of Newcastle.

The reverend Mr. Joseph Winter of Wallall.

The reverend Mr. Thomas Webb of Ashley.

Mr. Timothy Wyld three sets.

Mr. John Worsley of Hertford, three sets.

Mrs. Worsley of ditto.

Mrs. Wyldman of Epsom.

Mrs. Johanna Wright of Nottingham.

Mr. Benjamin White of St. Ives.

Mr. Godfrey Wigfall of Sheffield.

Mr. Ichabod Wright of Nottingham.

Mr. Isaac Wylde of ditto.

Mr.

Mr. John Walrond junior of Exeter.
Mr. Joseph Wilkinfon.
Mr. Richard Wilkinfon of Chesterfield.
Mr. Robert Wilkinfon of Arnold.
Mr. John Whitroham.
Mr. Thomas Watfon.
Mr. Thomas Woodward of Bedford.

3 NO 63

SERMON

Mr. John Walrond Junior of Exeter.
Mr. Joseph Wilkinton.
Mr. Richard Wilkinton of Chelmsfield.
Mr. Robert Wilkinton of Arnold.
Mr. John Whitroham.
Mr. Thomas Watton.
Mr. Thomas Woodward of Bedford.

ERRATA.

Vol. I. p. 119, line 11th. for signs read sighs.
p. 170, line 3^d. instead of the point of
interrogation (?) a period ,

SERMON

ERRATA.

Vol. I. p. 110, line 11th. for sign read signa.
p. 120, line 3rd. instead of the point of
intersection. **NO 63**

S E R M O N I.

Preached May 24, 1676.

I JOHN IV. 20. the latter part.

— *He that loveth not his Brother, whom he hath seen; how can he love GOD, whom he hath not seen?*

The whole verse runs thus.

If a man say, I love GOD, and hateth his Brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his Brother, whom he hath seen; how can he love GOD, whom he hath not seen?

MY purpose at present is not to speak from these words either of love to GOD, or our brother, absolutely and singly: but comparatively only, according to that connexion which they have one with another; and the difference of the one from the other respecting their objects, as the object of the one is somewhat visible, and of the other somewhat invisible.

THERE is one thing necessary to be premised to this intended discourse concerning the accepta-

V O L. tion of love here, and it is this; that the Apostle
 I. in this little tractate of love, as this Epistle may
 for the most part be called, doth not design to
 treat of love as a philosopher, that is, to give
 us a precise formal notion of it: but to speak of
 it with a latitude of sense; not so indeed as to
 exclude the formal notion of love as it is seated
 in the inner man, but so as to comprehend in it
 such apt expressions and actings of it, as accord-
 ing to the common sense of men were most agree-
 able and natural to it. And therefore speaking
 of love to GOD in the II chapter, ver. 5. he
 tells us, that *whofo keepeth his word, in him verily
 is the love of GOD perfected*: that is, The very
 perfection of the love of GOD stands in this,
 in keeping his word. So in the V chapter,
 ver. 3. *This, saith he, is the love of GOD, that
 we keep his commandments.* And speaking of
 the other branch of this love in the III chapter,
 ver. 17. he saith, *Whofo hath this world's goods,
 and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his
 bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the
 love of GOD in him?* The Apostle calls this the
 love of GOD also; it being one and the same di-
 vine principle of love implanted by GOD him-
 self, which spreads itself to several objects all un-
 der one and the same communication, as having
 more or less of the divine beauty and loveliness
 appearing in them.

So that if any one should go about here to
 play the sophister, and say, "Love is a thing,
 " which hath its whole nature, and residence in
 " the

“ the inner man. Define it never so accurately, S E R M.

“ you will find it to be wholly, and intirely seated I.

“ there. Now therefore, since nothing can be

“ denied of itself, let it be confined and shut up

“ there never so closely, admit that no expres-

“ sion be made of it one way or another, yet I

“ need not be solicitous on this account: for let

“ me walk and do as I list, the love of God may

“ be in me for all that; since love is such a thing,

“ wherever it is, as must have its whole nature

“ within one.” To this the Apostle would re-

ply, No, I do not speak of love in so strict a

sense. Love, as I intend it, is not to be taken so:

or if it were, it must however be supposed to have

that strength and vigour with it, as to inable it

to be the governing principle of a man's life; to

affect and influence his own soul; and so to run

through the whole course of his daily practice.

I speak of love according to what it virtually

comprehends in it; namely, conformity to the

will of God, and obedience to his laws where-

by that will is made known. And thus love is

elsewhere taken in scripture also. Our Saviour

you know gathers up our duty into love. *Thou*

shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart,

and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and

thy neighbour as thyself; upon these two command-

ments hang all the law and the prophets.^a The

Apostle also tells us, that *love is the fulfilling of*

the law.^b Therefore love to God and our

brother, in this place, must be taken for the

B 2

summary

^a Matth. xxii. 37, — 4. ^b Rom. xiii. 10.

VOL. summary or abridgement of our whole duty ;
I. an epitome of the two tables ; a virtual comprehension of all we owe either to G O D or man : that is, universal holiness, and an intire obedience to the divine will. But still in this system or collection of duties, love, strictly and formally taken, is to be considered as the primary and principal thing ; as seated and enthroned in the heart and soul ; and as the original principle, upon which all other duties do depend, and from whence they must proceed.

THE acceptation of love being thus settled, there are three things that I chiefly intend to shew from this scripture.

FIRST, That there is a greater difficulty of living in the exercise of love to G O D than towards man, upon this account, that he is not the object of sight, as man is ; and consequently, that the duties of the second table are, according to this our present state of dependence on external sense, more easy and familiar to us than the duties of the first. Hence proceeds that general propensity, which it greatly concerns us to be aware of ; to acquiesce and take up our rest in a fair, civil deportment among men, without ever being concerned to have our souls possessed with holy, lively, and powerful affections towards G O D.

SECONDLY, I shall shew, that this impossibility of seeing G O D doth not however excuse us from exercising love to him in this our present state.

state. It is indeed one reason why he is actually S E R M.
 so little loved in the world, but it is no sufficient I.
 excuse. For the impossibility of seeing God doth
 not render it impossible to love him, and to live
 in his love, while we are here in this world, dwelling in the flesh. And this also is plainly grounded in the text ; for this vehement expostulation of the Apostle, *If any man do not love his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen ?* plainly supposes it to be an intolerable thing not to love God. And therefore hence he takes the advantage of enforcing the duty of loving our brother, because otherwise we should be convicted, and proved to be no lovers of God ; taking it for granted, that this would be esteemed a most horrid thing, even at the very first sight. Otherwise his exhortation would have no force, nor pungency in it ; but would be flat, and insignificant. Therefore he plainly supposes here, that though God's not being the object of sight doth render the exercise of love to him, upon that account, more difficult : yet it doth not render it impossible, or the neglect of it at all excusable ; but considers it as a thing to which men are most indispensibly obliged. This therefore will be my second head to discourse upon from this scripture. And then in the

THIRD place, My design is to shew you the absurdity of their profession of love to God, who do not love their brother also ; and how false and fulsome a thing it is for men to pretend

V O L. to any thing of sanctity and religion, while they
 I neglect the duties of the second table. Of these
 we shall speak in order, and begin now with the

FIRST observation, That the impossibility of seeing GOD renders the exercise of our love to him more difficult, than the exercise of it towards man whom we do see.

In this doctrine there are two branches, which are to be distinctly considered.

I. THAT it is more difficult to love GOD than our brother.

II. THAT one great reason of it is, that we cannot see GOD, as we do our brother.

I. As to the former of these, that there is a greater difficulty in the exercise of love to GOD than to men, we may collect from the common observation of the world. For it is very plain and evident, that the common course and practice of men shews what is more easy to them, and what less; it plainly discovers which way they are most inclined. This is the thing, which I understand here by difficulty; and it answers the intent and force of the Apostle's expression, *How can he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, love GOD whom he hath not seen?* This plainly must be understood in a relative sense, and have respect to some agent, and here must have reference to ourselves. It is less easy to us, that is, it is a thing which our nature in our present state doth less incline us to, actually to live in the exercise of love towards GOD, than towards

towards men. And, I say, what men are more S E R M.
 or less inclined to, is to be seen in their common I.
 course; and from the common-observation of the
 state and posture of the world we may gather,
 that men in general are less inclined to love God,
 than one another. And though it be very true,
 there is too little of love, kindness, and mutual
 affection among men, and a great neglect of
 justice, common honesty, and the other duties of
 the second table, which love must be understood
 to comprehend; yet certainly the instances are
 not so rare of persons that are kind, courteous,
 affectionate, and well-humoured one to another,
 as of persons well-affected towards God. This
 is a thing which commands our assent even at the
 very first sight. Nay further, though it is also
 no less true, that men are too much lovers of
 themselves, to the exclusion not only of God,
 but of men too; yet certainly there is more of
 love to men, than to God, prevailing in the
 world. And to make this out, let us go to the
 usual evidences and expressions of love; such as
 mindfulness of others, trust in them, a readiness
 to be concerned for their interest, a studious care
 to please them, loving to converse with them, or
 seeking and being pleased with it, and the like.
 If we descend, I say, to the consideration of such
 evidences of love as these are, we shall find that
 man is generally better beloved, than God is.
 And that this may gain the greater possession of
 our souls, let us a little consider these particular
 evidences of love; and then see whether men are

VOL. not generally more beloved by one another, than
I. **GOD** is by them ; hereby we shall plainly see, what is
 most agreeable to their temper, and what not. And,

I. MINDFULNESS, or a kind remembrance of others, is a most natural evidence of love. But what ! are men who transact affairs one with another, so apt to forget each other, as they are to forget **GOD** ? It is given us as a common distinctive character of a wicked man, that he is one that hath not **GOD** in all his thoughts. For thus saith the Psalmist, *The wicked in the pride of his countenance*, that is, his heart expressing itself in the haughtiness of his countenance, and his supercilious looks, *will not seek after GOD ; GOD is not in all his thoughts^c*. And by the same divine penman a wicked man, and a forgetter of **GOD**, are used as exegetical expressions. But there is many a wicked man that will kindly remember his friends, his relations, even his very companions in wickedness. And if we demand an account of ourselves, do we not find it more easy and familiar to us to entertain thoughts concerning our friends, and relations, from day to day, than we do to think of **GOD** ? Are we not also more inclined to love them than **GOD** ? What we love, we are not apt to forget. *The desire of our soul is to thee, and to the remembrance of thy name^d*. Our love to thee, which naturally works by desire, will not let us forget thee ; it is too deeply impressed and rooted in us ever to lose the remembrance of the object of our love. This is one thing that sheweth, that **GOD** is a great deal

^c Ps. x. 4. ix. 17.

^d Isai. xxvi. 8.

deal less loved by men, than they are by one another. SERM.
ther. Again, I.

2. To be apt to trust in one another, is a very natural evidence and expression of love. Whom we hate, we cannot trust; whom we love intirely, we know not how to distrust. One of the characters of love is this, *It hopeth all things, it believeth all things*^e, it abhors to entertain a jealous surmise of the person, who is the object of it. Now let the matter be tried by this [also, and how much more ready are men to trust to one another, than they are to trust to GOD! What is there so vain, so uncertain, so unstable, which they are not more forward to repose their trust in, than in him? Therefore, saith the Apostle to Timothy, *Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded; nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living GOD*^f. Which charge implies the propensity of men's minds, rather to trust in the most fugitive, uncertain, vanishing shadows, than in GOD himself. This is an argument, that he hath but little love among men; that he cannot be trusted; and that few will give him credit. But how safely and quietly do men repose a trust and confidence in one another? And indeed if faith and trust were not natural to man, there would be no such thing as commerce, which is the bond of human society. The world must dissolve and break up; all must live apart in dens, and caves, and wildernesses, and have nothing to do one with another, if

^e 1 Cor. xiii. 7.

^f 1 Tim. vi. 17.

VOL. if they could not trust one another. Without
 I. mutual confidence, there would be an end of all
 traffick. But to this human society shews there
 is a disposition ; and you can easily find out per-
 sons, in whom you would as safely repose your
 trust and confidence, as in your own hearts. You
 can say, " I would put my life into such a man's
 " hands, or whatever is most dear to me." And
 if that person should but promise to undertake
 an affair, saying, " I will do such a thing for
 " you, trust me with it, leave it upon me ;" you
 would be as quiet, as if you saw the business done
 and already effected. But how unapt are the
 hearts of men to trust in God ! And this it is,
 that holds off the world from him. He hath
 sent the gospel of peace and reconciliation to man-
 kind, and therein declares the good tidings, how
 willing he is that the controversies should be
 taken up between men and himself ; yet none
 will believe it, none think him in earnest, till he
 is pleased himself to draw them. *Who hath be-
 lieved, saith the Prophet, our report ? or, to
 whom is the arm of the Lord revealed ?* Plainly
 intimating, that the arm of God must go forth
 to make a man believe him, and take his word.
 A strong argument, that he hath but little love
 among men, when he cannot be trusted ; or, at
 least, when so few will give him credit !

3. A READINESS to be concerned for one an-
 other's interest, and reputation, is also a natural
 evidence of love. And we know how easily men
 are drawn in for one another, and take part with

a

a neighbour, or a friend, when they are traduced, S E R M. I. and evil spoken of; and especially when they see indignities and affronts put upon them. There is usually a great siding among persons upon such occasions. "Such a one has spoken ill of my friend, I must stand up for him to the uttermost. Another has injured him, purloined from him that which was his, and the like; I must right him." Should we not reckon him a base fellow, who should behold an act of stealing committed upon the estate of another, and not make a discovery of it, or endeavour to have him righted? But how little generally are men concerned for GOD, and his affairs! What robberies are every where committed against him, and yet how few do lay it to heart! How evil is he spoken of many times, and his truth, and his ways! But how few can say, *The reproaches wherewith they have reproached thee, have fallen upon me*ⁿ! It is true, this is the sense of David, when he cries out, *As with a sword in my bones mine enemies reproach me, while they say unto me daily, where is thy GOD?* It is to me as if one was forcing a sword into my bones, even into my marrow; a most intolerable torment to be upbraided in respect to my GOD: that he is either impotent, and cannot help me; or that he is false to me, and answereth not the trust I have reposed in him. But how few are there of David's mind, in this case? How many oaths and blasphemies can they hear, wherein the sa-

cred

VOL. cred name of God is rent and torn, and yet
 I. their hearts are not pierced at all ! Further,

4. AN earnest study to please men is a natural expression of love. Now let the matter be estimated by this, how much less God is loved in the world than men. It is an ordinary thing with them to study to please one another, to humour one another. "Such and such things I do, and such I omit, lest I should displease a relation, a friend, or one that I have frequent occasion to converse with." But how few are the persons, who can say, "This I do purposely to please my God?" or with Joseph, *How can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?*^k A man will oftentimes cross his own will, to comply with that of another; and reckon it a great piece of civility to recede from his own inclination in order to gratify another person, when he can do it without any great inconvenience. But how rare a thing is this with respect to God! To be able to say, "In such a thing I displease myself, that I may please God; I cross my own will, to comply with his." Among men there is especially one sort, that we are more concerned and obliged to please, so far as we can; and that is, such as rule over us. We are bound to please our superiors; and to obey them, that we may do so. And there is no obedience either to God or man, that is right in its own kind, but what proceeds from love, and is an evidence as well as an effect of it.

If

^k Gen. xxxix. 9.

If you love me, saith Christ, keep my command-ments¹. And this is the love of God, saith St. John, that we keep his word^m. Moreover the duties of the second table, which we owe to men, particularly that of obedience to superiors, are summed up all in love. The Apostle having, in the XIII chapter of his Epistle to the Romans, pressed subjection to the higher powers, in that they are of God, adds in the 10th verse, that to love one another is the fulfilling of the law. Render, saith he, in the same discourse, to all their dues: tribute, to whom tribute is due; custom, to whom custom; fear, to whom fear; honour, to whom honourⁿ. Yet observe, all is wrapt up in love; for the command is immediately after, to owe no man any thing, but to love one another: and in short there is nothing which love doth not comprehend, or to which it doth not incline us.

BUT however, though such obedience be due to our human superiors as proceedeth from love; yet how apparent is the case, that herein is greater love shewn to men, than to God, though too little to both? There is indeed too little regard to laws both human and divine, in the most important matters; yet surely a great deal less to the latter, than to the former. The thing speaks itself as to common observation: and we daily see how much more human laws do influence men's practice, than those which are divine; and that persons are a great deal more prone to be

¹ John xiv. 15. ^m 1 John v. 3. ⁿ Rom. xiii. 7, 8.

V O L. be precisely observant of them about matters,
 I. which they themselves do otherwise count indif-
 ferent, than of the laws of G O D, which are a-
 bout the most necessary matters, and which also
 are acknowledged as such. Thus it hath long
 apparently been in the Christian world. A greater
 account hath been made of this and that arbi-
 trary circumstance, than of the substance of reli-
 gion it self. More stress hath been put upon the
 cream, the salt, and the oil, and such additionals
 of human invention, than on the great obliga-
 tions of the baptismal covenant. And if it were
 not so, it could never have been desired by any,
 that we should rather be all infidels, than not be
 Christians after their fashion, and in their way.
 For that it hath been evidently so, may be seen
 in this ; that this whole nation it self hath at once
 suffered under the interdict of excommunication
 in former days. All the doors of our churches
 and chapels have been shut up, only for some
 non-compliance, with this or that human addi-
 tion ; thus they chose we should rather be no
 Christians at all, than not have Christianity with
 those additions. This shews a greater disposi-
 tion in the minds of men to obey human laws,
 in circumstantial matters ; than divine laws, in
 those points which are most necessary and impor-
 tant.

WHAT then is more apparent, than that G O D
 is less loved in the world than men are ; since
 persons are more forward to shew respect to
 them, than to him ? Not but that we are bound
 to

to shew respect to them too, especially to those S E R M.
I.
 who represent him, and as his vicegerents rule over us. But surely it was never intended, that when we are to obey men for GOD's sake, we should regard him less; we should rather do it so much the more on this very account.

IN a word, love ought to be an ingredient in every act of obedience; even to human government, as I have said before, as well as to that which is divine. What love is expressed in that great canon of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ! *Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them*^o; that is, you ought to judge the case thus: What would I wish to be done to me in such a man's circumstances? Would not I expect to be obeyed and revered, if I were a magistrate? My love to my self would incline me to expect it. Therefore my own love to myself, being the measure of that love which I owe to another, should oblige me to shew the same respect to him in his circumstances, that I would wish to be shewn to me in the like circumstances. But here is the iniquity of the case: those whom we should honour and love in the Lord for his sake, men are apt to put the supreme respect upon; which is to dethrone the supreme Lord of all, and to set up his creature in his place. And as to other persons, who are not invested with power and authority over us; how many are there of those, who will not wrong men, or do

VOL. do them any injustice? How many that are most
I. highly civil, and candid in their converse with
 them, and strictly careful not to disoblige them
 by their behaviour? But who sticks at disobliging
 God, or makes a difficulty of disobeying him?
 Again,

5. **TOWARDS** men there is a disposition deeply to regret any offence we unwarily have given them. When we, though undesignedly, have done another an injury; if, for instance, we but casually tread on his foot, or some such like matter, we presently say, "I am afraid I have hurt you, I am sorry for it." Common civility would oblige one to express such a regret. And if we by any rash word or weak action have trespassed upon another, we are reckoned almost unfit for society, if we do not shew a sense of our having offended such person. Men that are not very ill-natured indeed, are apt to make apologies, and desire to be forgiven in cases where they have offended through inadvertency. But how much is it otherwise with men towards God, who trespass upon him every day, and never cry to him for mercy! Who wear away their lives, from one month, year, and day, to another, in continual deviations from him, and rebellions against him, without its ever coming into their thoughts to say, "LORD forgive me, that I have lived so long in the world, as it were, without thee! that I have carried it to thee as if I owed thee no duty nor service! LORD, I have offended, I desire to put an
 " end

“end to this course, and to do so no more.” SERM.
I.
Finally,

6. A LOVE of converse or delight in each other's company, is another expression of that regard which men have for one another. Man is naturally a sociable creature; and how few do you know, or ever have known, who do not affect company? Some few instances there are of persons, that are of a gloomy retired temper; but generally men seek to converse with one another, and take pleasure in it. But alas, how little do they care to converse with GOD! They had rather be any where, than in his presence. Many, otherwise ingenious persons, men of good dispositions and of facetious tempers, who, as they delight in converse themselves, so their conversation proves delightful to others; yet care not at what distance they keep themselves from GOD. How many, I say, of such ingenious persons do we know; who yet neglect to pray to GOD; take no pleasure in having any thing to do with him; take his holy name in vain; and set themselves at a distance from him, by their own evil practices? It may be they will come to the solemnities of publick worship for the sake of order, and to express their respect to others; so that even in those things which are peculiarly appropriated to him; they shew more respect to men, than to GOD. And how sociable soever their temper is, one with another; yet with the Almighty they care not to converse at all, but say to him, *Depart from us, for we desire not thy knowledge.*

V.O.L. *knowledge of thy ways*^p. From whence we may

I. *conclude, that to man in his present state, it is even natural to wish the great GOD out of being. The fool hath said in his heart there is no GOD^q. I would there were no GOD, my vote shall go for it, that there were none; I could wish him out of the universe*. But you never heard of such a monster among men, as to wish there was no man beside himself. You never heard of such a hater of mankind, as to wish the whole human race into nothing.*

Now all these things concur to evidence or prove to us, that GOD is much less beloved in the world, than men are by one another. And it must be allowed that the common practice of men sheweth their inclination. This is discovered by constant experience and observation, and the very aspect of men's deportment doth represent this as the true state of things. And, as I observed before, men may find something of it by the experience they have of themselves; even those who have applied themselves to the business of religion, seriously and in good earnest. They find they can presently set their love

on

^p Job xxi. 14.

^q Pf. xiv. 1.

* For it is in the Hebrew text, אָמַר כָּבֵל כָּלֵב, *that is, The fool hath said in his heart, NO GOD.* And so it may as well be understood to signify the fool's wish, as his judgment. And this is the more likely to be the meaning; in as much as it is manifest, that this is not the speech of some particular persons, or of some rare instances of most monstrous horrid wickedness; but it is spoken of apostate man in general, concerning whom it is said in ver. 3. *They are all gone aside, they are altogether become filthy; there is none that doth good, no not one.*

on work towards this or that creature ; but how **SERM.**
 long an exercise of the thoughts doth it require, **I.**
 and how great is the difficulty and toil, before
 the heart can be wrought up into a frame of ac-
 tually loving **GOD** !

So that the former branch of this truth, that
 men are more inclinable to love one another, than
 they are to love **GOD**, is abundantly clear. The
 latter is, that it proceeds in a great measure from
 this cause, that **GOD** is not seen by us, as we
 are by one another ; but this must be reserved
 for another discourse.

C 2 SERM.

I. It is more difficult to love **GOD**,
 than our brother. This has been proved from
 experience.

S E R M O N II.

Preached May 31, 1676.

I JOHN IV. 20.

— *He that loveth not his Brother, whom he hath seen; how can he love GOD, whom he hath not seen?*

IN my former discourse I told you, that my design from this Scripture was not to handle singly and apart either the love of GOD, or of our brother: but to speak of them comparatively, with respect to the greater or less facility attending the exercise of the one or the other, according to their different objects; the object of the one being visible, and of the other, invisible.

THE first observation raised from the words, after settling the acceptation of love, was this: That it is more difficult to live in the exercise of love to GOD, than towards men; because he is not the object of sight as we are one to another. In which doctrine, as we observed, there are two things to be considered.

I. THAT it is more difficult to love GOD, than our brother. This has been proved from experience,

experience, and the common observation of the **SERM.**
 world, in several particulars. The **II.**

II BRANCH contained in this proposition, which we are now to speak to is this; that one great reason of this difficulty is, that men cannot see **GOD**, whereas they do see one another. In the prosecuting of this part of my subject it will be more necessary to insist on the explication, than on the proof of it; and still more upon the application than on either of the former. Something I shall endeavour to say to all, as the time shall allow.

FOR the explication of this matter, namely, how we are to understand, that the not seeing **GOD** as we do men, is a cause of its being more difficult to love him than it is to love them, take these few propositions. As,

I. THAT it is not an impossible thing in itself to love the unseen **GOD**: for if the not seeing him, did make it impossible to love him, he could never be loved by any one; because he is seen by none with the bodily eye, as we see one another. But it is plainly implied in our text, that there are some that love **GOD**, notwithstanding his invisibility. And the Apostle therefore endeavours only to evince the absurdity and guilt of not loving our brother, because from thence a man may be convicted of being no lover of **GOD**, which he accounts as a most intolerable thing. The not seeing him therefore doth not make it impossible to love **GOD**, but only renders it less

V O L. easy. That is, it is not simply impossible, and
L therefore he who can do all possible things, can
 make the nature of man to love him; he, I say,
 can form the nature of man to the love of
 himself.

2. **T H E** not seeing of **G O D** cannot be understood to be a necessary cause of this sad thing. It is not such a cause as doth necessitate this evil, and horrid effect. For that would be to reflect upon **G O D**, as if he had made a reasonable and intelligent creature, that was by the necessity of his nature prevented from loving him. This would be to suppose, that the seeing of **G O D** with the bodily eye, were necessary to the loving of him; which would make it altogether impossible that he should be loved by any of us at all, since he is visible to none. Nay we might say further, he were never to be loved by any being, no not by himself, on the same grounds. The cause therefore of this difficulty is such as doth not necessitate the thing caused: for that indeed would imply that the nature of man is such as would never admit of his loving **G O D**, and so there would be a contradiction in men's very nature; to wit, that they should be capable of being blessed in him only, whom at the same time they are not capable of loving. For experience sheweth, that there is nothing else in which we can be blessed; nothing below, or besides **G O D**. Therefore this would infer, that man must be a creature made on purpose for misery; for it is evident he can be happy in no creature; neither
 in

in GOD could he be happy, if it were simply im- SERM.
 possible he should ever love him, which is to cast II.
 the whole matter upon GOD himself. For if
 this were the case, then a man might say, "GOD
 " hath given me such a nature as renders it im-
 " possible for me ever to exercise love towards
 " him." But far be it from us that we should
 entertain such a thought of GOD! that he should
 make man, a creature indued with an intellectual
 mind, and yet not capable of loving him, who
 is the author and original of his life and being!
 This it were even horrid to think of. And
 again,

3. **NOR** hath this always been the cause of
 such an effect; for there are some that are actual-
 ly brought to love GOD, though they never saw
 him in the sense we speak of, to wit, with the
 bodily eye. It was not so with man from the
 beginning, that because he could not see GOD,
 therefore he loved him not, or was for that rea-
 son the less inclined to love him. He was form-
 ed, at first, for the love of his Maker, so as to
 take the highest complacency in him, and to
 make him his supreme delight. Man, I say, was
 made thus upright; but he hath since been trying
 inventions, to see if he could be happy any other
 way, or upon other terms. And therefore since
 this is not the necessary, nor the constant cause
 of such an effect as this, we must add,

4. **THAT** it cannot be a cause of it self alone,
 but must needs be a cause in conjunction with
 some other cause; by the intervention of some

V O L. other thing, by the concurrence of which this sad
I. effect is brought about. For if it be true, that
 there have been men who have loved God; though they never saw him with the bodily eye, there must be some other cause of the want of love to God in those persons who love him not, besides his invisibility. Because otherwise, since God was always invisible, and never seen with the bodily eye, it would necessarily follow that he could never have been loved at all. And hence again we may observe,

5. **T H A T** the other cause therefore, which is considerable in this case, must needs be the degeneracy of man's nature. It is not to be imagined, that man in a state of integrity should be incapable of loving God further than he could see him : or that the sight of his eye should be the conductor of his affections, and of the motions of his soul, which is a reasonable intelligent spirit. But the nature of man is not now, what it was. Certainly the case was better with him formerly, than it is now in this lapsed state, in which we must confess him to be; since there is so great an alteration in his very nature. This even the Heathens themselves have seen, confessed, and lamented. I remember Plato brings in Socrates, somewhere speaking to this sense, upon a supposition of the pre-existence of his soul :
 “ There was a time, says he, when I could have
 “ seen, and did see the **FIRST BEAUTY**, the
 “ highest and most perfect comeliness, and loveliness; but now being subject to the body, all
 “ that

“ that impreſſion is vaniſhed and gone.” And S E R M.
II.
 divers others have complained of that great dark-
 neſs and ignorance, which was in them; and of
 the bonds and chains that held their ſouls faſt,
 ſo that they could not tell how to exerciſe the
 powers of them towards inviſible things. It
 cannot be then, but the matter muſt be reſolved
 into this; that if our not ſeeing God is the
 reaſon why he is ſo little loved, it is becauſe our
 nature is grown ſo corrupt and degenerate, that
 what we ſee, takes with us moſt. And again,

6. WE may add hereupon, that this degeneracy of the nature of man muſt needs ſtand very much in the depreſſion of the mind, or intellectual powers, and the exaltation of ſenſe. For the mind and the underſtanding, by the light which God had placed there, were to guide and govern the man; inſtead of which ſenſe uſurped the throne, and took the government of him into its own hands. During the diſtraction and interruption of that order, which God had originally ſet between the ſuperior and inferior powers of man’s ſoul, ſenſe, I ſay, uſurped the throne, and took the government into its own hands, and man has ever ſince baſely yielded, and ſubjected himſelf to its dominion, ſo that nothing moves him now but what is ſenſible. In this therefore the degeneracy of man very much conſiſts, that ſenſe dictates, and is become the governing principle of his life. And,

7. WE add further, for of this more will be ſaid when we come to the uſe or application, that
 the

V O L. the not seeing of God can be only a temporary
I. cause of our not loving him; inasmuch as it is
 only a cause, with the intervention or concurrence
 of another cause, I mean, the disturbance of that
 primitive order, which God had settled between
 one faculty and another, belonging to the nature
 of man. Our not seeing God could never have
 prevented us from loving him, if things had not
 been so deplorably out of course with us, or this
 confusion of order had never been brought in a-
 mong us. Therefore this cause is only temporary,
 that is, so long as this great depravation of our
 nature doth prevail. But there are those, with
 whom it either doth not, or shall not prevail al-
 ways. There are some, blessed be God, in whom
 this distemper and disorder of the soul of man is
 cured. For God hath sent his Son, the Re-
 deemer into the world, on purpose to undertake
 this cure, and to rectify and set things right in
 men's spirits. And *Christ gave himself for us that*
he might redeem us from all iniquity^{*}, and there-
 fore surely from this monstrous kind of iniquity,
 the most horrid of all the rest, to wit, that most
 unrighteous unequal thing, that man should not
 love his own original, and the author of his life
 and being. Therefore it was the resolution of
 the Redeemer, " I will die, but I will remedy
 " this matter. I will give myself, I will sacrifice
 " all that I have, but I will bring this matter to
 " rights again." I say then it is only a tempo-
 rary cause, which has been assigned of men's

not

* 1 Tit. 11. 14.

not loving GOD, subsisting only so long as man's S E R M.
 nature continues depraved : which is not only II.
 curable, but in part is actually cured, when the
 work of regeneration is set on foot, and the spirit
 of the Redeemer has begun to obtain in the soul ;
 and it is completely cured, when the new creature
 becomes mature, and is risen up to its full growth
 and perfection. But in the mean time, so long
 as this distemper in the nature of man continues,
 our not seeing GOD is one great reason why we
 love him not. For that way of apprehending
 GOD, which should be the same with respect to
 invisible objects, that sight is with respect to
 those which are visible, is wanting. And this
 apprehension will still be wanting, that must
 supply the room of sight, so long as this degeneracy
 remains in us. While it is thus with us, that
 we are subject to the power of sense which has
 usurped the throne, the soul is destitute of those
 clear conceptions, those lively and vivid apprehensions,
 that issue in love to GOD. And so the
 great neglects of GOD, and the intolerable disrespect
 and affronts that are put upon him in the
 world, are, in a great measure, according to the
 present degenerate state of man, to be resolved
 into this cause, namely, that HE IS NOT SEEN.
 Hence it is, that so many persons neither love,
 nor regard him at all.

HAVING thus explained the point we are upon,
 I now proceed to evince this truth, that one
 great reason, why men are not so apt to love
 GOD as they are one another, is because he is not
 the

V O L. the object of sight as we are. And this I shall
 I do from the following considerations, namely,
 that the object is such as would certainly
 command our love, if it could be apprehended
 aright; and if it is not so, it must proceed from
 some defect in ourselves.

I. THAT the object is such as would certainly
 command our love, if it were rightly apprehended. For he is most amiable in himself; and has infinitely more obliged man, than they can ever oblige one another.

G O D, I say, is most amiable in himself, who is chiefly to be loved by all, though he is not actually so; as he is confessed to be the supreme object of our understanding, while in reality he is least known. G O D is light ^a, says the Apostle, in one place of this Epistle; and G O D is love ^b, as he affirms in two others. A Being of pure light, and glorious love. Would he not be loved therefore, if apprehended aright? *Who is like unto thee, O LORD, among the Gods!* as we find Moses speaking with admiration, *Who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders* ^c? G O D is a being wherein the most perfect wisdom, goodness, power, truth and righteousness, make so admirable a temperature, that it is not possible he should not be loved, if he were but known.

BESIDES, he has infinitely more obliged men, than they ever have or can oblige one another.

Take

^a 1 John i. 5.

^b iv. 16.

^c Exod. xv. 11.

Take any man whatsoever, whose soul you may SERM.
suppose to be utterly destitute of the love of II.
GOD, how low and abject soever be his state,

yet you may say, "Thou impious wretch !
" thou hast not the love of GOD in thee ;
" though he hath done more for thee, than all
" the men in the world whatever could do, even
" though they should all join together to oblige
" thee. For is he not the author of thy life,
" and being ? Could the invention of all the
" men in the world have formed such a creature
" as thou art out of nothing ? Is he not a con-
" tinual spring of life to thee ? Thou livest and
" movest, and hast thy being in him every mo-
" ment. And it is with this design, that GOD
" doth continue to thee thy breath and being,
" that thou mightest feel after him, though thou
" canst not see him, and also labour to find him,
" though he be not far from every one of us.
" Thou art his offspring as even Heathen poets
" tell us^d, No creature could ever have made
" thee. No man is always doing thee good
" every moment, and at all times ; but thou art
" continually sustained by the divine hand. The
" great GOD who made thee, feeds thee with
" breath from moment to moment, and is always
" exercising towards thee sparing and sustaining
" mercy ; for his patience and bounty, always
" concur together, in every moment's addition
" to thy breath." It were altogether impossible
then but that GOD should be loved, more than
all

^d See ACTS XVII. 27, 28.

VOL. all other beings, if he were but known. And

I. then,

2. SINCE an object so excellent in himself, and beneficent towards us, must have been loved by us, if there were not some defect in our selves, therefore it plainly appears that there is a defect; and it is owing to this, that sense has got dominion over us, and the ruling sway within us. For if he be not loved by any one, it must proceed from hence, that those lively apprehensions are wanting, which sense is the instrument of with reference to visible objects. This is in it self most plain, that such an object as the blessed G O D is, could not but attract our love, if there were not some great defect in our selves, or if sense had not the power and dominion over us. And that it has such power and dominion, may be seen by comparing these two things together: to wit, that generally the objects of sense do make great impressions upon us; but the things that fall not within the reach thereof, or exceed its sphere, usually make little or none at all.

T H E things of sense, I say, in the first place, do usually make a great impression upon us, and are the things that have the deepest influence and operation upon the minds of men, so long as they are destitute of the grace of G O D. Hence it is, that men, who are yet in an unregenerate state, are said to be *in the flesh*. And a wicked man is spoken of as one, that is lost in the flesh; so that there is nothing comes near him, nothing affects the

the soul, nothing reacheth his heart, but what some S E R M,
II.
way or other doth slide in upon him, through the mediation of his external senses. It is true, sense is the instrument of conveying to us the knowledge of many things that are not the objects thereof. But when any are spoken of under this character, of being in the flesh, it bespeaks the degeneracy of man while unrenewed to be so great, that he is a creature so wrapt up in the flesh, as that nothing can come at him, but what is sensible. And therefore of such persons it is said, *They savour the things of the flesh*^f. While this is the state and case of any man, it is no wonder that things, which are not the objects of sight, should move his heart but little. It is evident to all that make any observations upon themselves, how mighty a power sensible things have upon them. A danger that we see, how do we start at it? Without using any intervening thoughts, as soon as we see it we dread it. How apt are we also to be amused, by the variety of sensible objects? How apt to be insnared and inticed by them? Therefore such as have a due care of themselves, what a watch and guard do they set upon their senses? For this purpose holy Job is said to *make a covenant with his eyes*^g. And we also read of a Heathen philosopher, that would outdo Job, by putting out his eyes, that he might be able to contemplate the better; acting herein agreeably to this Arabian proverb, *Shut the windows, that the house may be light*. Thus it is evident how great

^f Rom. viii. 5. ^g Job xxxi. 11.

VOL. great a power sense has over us, to draw us this way and that. And,

I.

ON the other hand, it is also obvious to experience, how little power in general those things have usually over us, which fall not under the senses. Not only the objects of our love, but of our other affections signify nothing, make no impression if they be invisible. Therefore it is spoken of as a characteristical note of the saints, that *they look not at the things that are seen, which are but temporal, but at the things that are not seen, and are eternalⁿ*. We read particularly of Noah, who *being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, and through faith prepared an ark for the saving of his houseⁱ*. Do but consider; here was one man, and only one in a whole world, that was actually moved by the discovery and report of things not seen as yet, who when he was warned by God of such and such things coming, though unseen at present, admitted into his soul a pious preventing fear. I say there seems to have been but one such man in a whole world; and he is thereupon recorded with honour in the book of God for it. So rare a thing is it that a man should be influenced by things not subject to sight, that if there be but one Noah, any one such person in the world, record him for it, saith God; to future ages for his excellency in this, that he took notice of the monition, or warning from God, as to things not seen as yet, so as to

ⁿ 2 Cor. iv. 18. ⁱ Heb. xi. 7.

to do what was agreeable to the exigence of the SERM.
II.
 case. Accordingly he stands at this day as an
 eminent example, to all succeeding ages. And
 you find, that it is the same faith, which distin-
 guisheth those, who belong to GOD, and is the
 principal rule of their life; to wit, *the substance*
of things hoped for, and the evidence of things not
seen^k. Plain therefore and visible it is to us, and
 so it must be to all the world, that most persons
 are governed by their senses; while things not
 sensible never move, nor signify any thing with
 us. How plainly doth experience every day
 speak in this case? When we tell men of a judge-
 ment to come, a dreadful tribunal where they
 must all appear, and an endless state of things,
 that is before them; we are to them as men that
 mock. They cry out, "Surely, you are but in
 "jest; you mean not as you say, when you tell
 "us of such dreadful things; we see nothing
 "like it, nothing tending that way." Thus in
 like manner it is said, that when the inhabitants
 of Sodom were admonished by Lot, that fire and
 brimstone were ready to come down upon their
 heads to punish the most flagitious enormities of
 that people, *he was to them as one that mocked*^l.
 So we are told this will be the language of scof-
 fers in the latter days, *Where is the promise of*
his coming^m? As much as to say, "You have
 "told us often of the great and terrible day,
 "when the sign of the son of man shall be seen
 "in the heavens, and that there shall be most
 VOL. I. D "terrible

^k Heb. xi. 1.^l Gen. xix. 14.^m 2 Pet. iii. 4.

V-O-L. "terrible concomitants of his appearance; but
 I. "we see nothing like it, no token of its approach,
 "all things continue as they were from the begin-
 "ning of the creation." Thus the judgement
 of sinners is framed only by what is seen; and
 what is not seen, is not at all minded, not re-
 garded by them. So David says, *Because they
 have no changes, therefore they fear not God*".
 They say, "All things are as they were. There
 "is no alteration fallen out so important, as
 "seems to portend such dreadful things, as you
 "talk of. The sun runs its course as it has been
 "wont, and there is the same succession of day
 "and night, summer and winter, as in former
 "times. Who therefore can make us believe,
 "that there is such a day coming as that, which
 "is so much talked of?"

Now, since we find, that God is such a one,
 as you have heard; namely, most amiable in
 himself, and beneficent toward us; and conse-
 quently that he would most certainly be beloved,
 if there were not some great defect in us which
 hinders so blessed an effect; and since we find,
 that there is such a defect, that we have promoted
 sense to be the ruler in us, and that sensible things
 make a deep impression on us, while things that
 are not subject to the senses have little, or no re-
 gard from us; we have all the reason in the
 world to conclude, that the great reason why
 men love not God is, because they do not see
 him. He is out of sight, and they regard him
 not. I

I THOUGHT to have insisted on many things SERM.
II.
by way of use, as I proposed, after having explained, and evinced, this second branch of my first proposition; but I shall now only hint at some things, which I purpose to speak more largely to in the next discourse.

IN the first place, we may infer and gather from hence, that the apostacy and degeneracy in which this world has been; and is still involved, is very dreadful; in that it hath destroyed man's right disposition towards God. If it had wrought only so far as to deface men's limbs, and turn them into monstrous shapes, it had not been by many degrees so tremendous; but it hath deformed the mind, and spoiled the temper of the spirit as it hath reference to God most of all, which is a thing never enough to be deplored.

AGAIN, we may further infer, that there is a necessity for something or other to supply the room of our not seeing God, as man did in the state of innocence; in as much as he is not seen by us now in this lapsed state, so as to furnish us with such apprehensions of him as to ingage us to love him. There must be something analogous to sight, some communications of God's grace, that must influence our hearts, to love him; without which it is impossible.

MOREOVER, I would observe, that it is a wonderful mercy that God hath not wholly concealed himself from men. That though he cannot be seen by the bodily eye, yet he hath vouchsafed to shew us, how we may attain to

VOL. the knowledge of him. *No man, saith John the Baptist, hath seen GOD at any time; the only begotten son, which is in the bosom of the father, he hath declared him.* How then ought divine grace to be admired for this!

I. We may also hereupon see the great necessity of much gospel-preaching, and that very lively and serious too. There are a great many that are apt to say, "What needs such ado? why must we have sermons so often?" Surely the exigence of the state of man is but little considered by them that say so. Do not we need to be often put in mind of the invisible GOD, when men love him not, because they see him not? If they should hear of him neither, what would become of them? Certainly they misunderstand the state of things among us, who think every little in this kind is too much.

FINALLY, we may see how little reason we have to be in love with this state of dependence upon sense, which amuseth our souls, usurpeth the power over them, and so disturbs and muddles our minds as to divert them from their true objects. How little reason have we to be fond of living in, and walking after the flesh; which is to live the life of a creature, as it were, buried alive. Surely, I say, we have no reason to be fond of such a life.

2 John 1. 18.

SERM.

S E R M O N III.

Preached September 6, 1676.

I JOHN IV. 20.

— *He that loveth not his Brother, whom he hath seen; how can he love God, whom he hath not seen?*

HAVING told you in the introduction to the first discourse, that love to God and man, is the summary of our whole duty, I proposed to insist on these three things.

FIRST, that there is a greater difficulty of living in the exercise of love towards God than towards men on this account, that he is not the

D 3

object

* N. B. THE Author begins the third sermon on this subject after the following manner :

“ IT will be necessary, after so long an interval, to be somewhat larger than usual, in the recollection of what has been said from this scripture.” And accordingly he proceeds to give a large recapitulation of the two former discourses, which he had preached about three months before; of which this is only an abstract.

THERE is a like interval or chasm, with respect to time, between the VIII. and IX. of those posthumous sermons published by Dr. Evans; and there are several more of the like nature in the manuscript volumes, out of which these discourses are selected.

VOL. object of sight, as man is : Or, in other words,
I. men are much more disposed to love one another,
 rather than GOD, in as much as they can see
 each other.

SECONDLY, that although this is one great reason why men in reality love GOD so little, yet it is no excuse.

THIRDLY, I proposed also to shew you the manifest falshood and absurdity of any one's pretending to love GOD, who does not love his brother also.

THE first of these we have made some progress in, and, in the handling of it, told you, that it contained these two parts.

I. THAT it is more difficult to love GOD than our brother.

II. THAT one great reason of it is, that we cannot see GOD as we do one another.

As to the former of these, we have shewn you in several particulars, that how much soever mutual love is wanting in the world ; yet it is not so hard a matter to find out instances of kind, good-natured men, who are friendly and fair in their deportment one to another, as it is to find persons who are kindly affected towards GOD. In the prosecution of this matter the usual expressions, or evidences of human love were considered : Such as mindfulness, or a kind remembrance of one another ; mutual trust ; a readiness to be concerned for each other's interest, and reputation ; an earnest study to please, and oblige ; and

a disposition deeply to regret an offence, though S E R M.
 given unwarily; and finally, a love of converse, III.
 or delighting in each other's society, is another
 expression, as we observed, of that regard, which
 several persons have for one another. In all which
 respects it appears from constant observation and
 experience, that men are more disposed to shew
 love and respect to one another, than to G O D.

As to the latter of these propositions, that all
 this proceeds for the most part from this cause,
 namely, that G O D is not seen by men as they
 are seen by one another, several propositions
 were first laid down for the explication of this
 point; and then two considerations for the evic-
 tion of it, tending to shew, that it must neces-
 sarily be from some great defect in the nature of
 man, that the most excellent and most amiable
 object of all others, should not be generally loved
 by us. After which, two or three hints by way
 of use were given you, and so we concluded the
 last exercise on this subject.

I now proceed to a larger and more close ap-
 plication of this important truth.

I. HENCE we infer, that man is in a very low
 and lapsed state. The present state of man, I
 say, is a lapsed state. He is fallen, and fallen
 very low indeed, when this is the case with him,
 that he is less apt to love G O D than man; and
 only for this reason, because he cannot see G O D.
 It argues, I say, man to be sunk very low, and
 greatly fallen. And can we hereupon think o-
 therwise? For what! can it ever enter into the

VOL. imagination of any of us, that **GOD** did ever
I. create such a thing as the reasonable intelligent
 spirit of man, his own offspring, image, and
 glory, with an original indisposition to the love
 of Himself? Do we think that **GOD** gave such
 a nature to man at first, as was capable of be-
 ing imployed about spiritual objects, and yet
 with this strange defect or flaw in it, that it
 should be impossible to this nature of man to
 love the author of itself, and the original of its
 own life and being? This cannot be. It can
 never be, that a reasonable spirit, the immediate
 issue of the great father of spirits, should be so
 alienated from its own father; and that it should
 be so dependent upon sense, as not to be able to
 love him from whom it came, or any thing
 which is above the sphere of that base principle,
 which now presumes to give laws to the immor-
 tal mind. It is not to be supposed, that **GOD**
 ever created man so, as that his invisibility,
 which is the excellency of his own being, should
 be the reason why man should not love him.
 For he is therefore invisible, because he is excel-
 lent. And to think that the nature of man at
 first was so formed, that the excellency of
 things should be the reason why they should
 not be loved, and his own excellence a reason
 for his creature not to love him, is too absurd
 for any rational person to imagine. It is there-
 fore plain, that the present state of man is a very
 lapsed state.

SOME

SOME of the heathen, as we observed before, SERM. II.
 have acknowledged and lamented this. We find one of them complaining, that the darkness of ignorance clouded his mind, and that this body and flesh was but as a living sepulchre to the man. Another complains of certain bonds and chains, that tied down the mind of man to the body, and the things of sense. And a third speaking of the excellent state of man at first, says, that he then lived in a sort of familiarity and converse with GOD, but that now it was become quite otherwise with him. Such things as these we find in the writings of divers of the heathen. And how incongruous a thing is it for us who have all the concerns of our souls, and what relates to our being, so expressly discovered and made known to us; how incongruous a thing is it, I say, that such a malady as this should be so little minded as it is by us! Many have very slight notions of the degeneracy of man, and make a little matter of it, and the most have a much slighter sense thereof in practice. How few are there, who carry it as those who apprehend themselves fallen, and cast down from great excellencies! fallen short, very far short, of the glory of GOD! We live as if we apprehended no such malady, as if we knew not that there was a disease or distemper inwrought into our natures. Oh! how little is there of the sense of this to be found in the bulk of mankind! And hence I would farther infer,

VOL. 2. **THAT** this depravity or lapsedness of the nature of man consists greatly, in the depression and declination of his mind, and intellectual powers, as to the particular work and office of guiding his passions, his affections, and practical inclinations. This was just mentioned before in the last discourse*, but shall now be more largely considered. I do not say, with some, that this is all that is meant by the corrupt state of man; but certainly it stands very much in this, that his mind and rational powers are become unfit for their proper business; and, that sense hath got the throne, usurped the reins, and governs his passions and affections. Herein, I say, consists, in very great part, the corruption and depravedness of man's present state. And do not we find it to be so? Do not we see, as to the objects that draw men's affections daily into a certain course, that it is not the mind, but sense which prescribes? Sense dictates and says, "Love here," and they do accordingly; "Love not there," and they obey. "Let that be the object of your love, which sense tells you is amiable and lovely; and that which sense says no such thing about, you may slight, neglect, and take no further notice of." Thus men are dictated to, and they do accordingly. It is plain then, that the depravedness of man's state stands chiefly in this, that sense takes upon itself to do the business of the mind and intellectual powers, and we consent it should be so.

BUT

* See Prop. 6. p. 25.

BUT is not this a dismal thing? more dismal S E R M.
 that it is not laid to heart! Is it not a dismal III.
 thing, I say, that the first rank and order of crea-
 tures in this sublunary world should be sunk into
 that low bestial life, so as to be governed by no
 higher a principle than what is common to them
 with brutes; and that the incongruity of this
 should not be reflected upon, and more deeply
 considered? That men should so seldom con-
 sider with themselves the unsuitness of their course,
 or labour to shake off the usurped dominion over
 them? This, I say, is most sad and doleful to
 think on, that matters should have gone on thus
 from age to age, and from generation to gene-
 ration, in so many successions to this day, and we
 have heard of so few in all that time, who have
 regretted to be so imposed upon, and forborn to
 live the life of beasts and brute creatures through
 so many ages! One would think it should some
 time or other have come into the mind of man,
 to think thus with himself. “ What! is it a
 “ becoming thing for me, a reasonable and in-
 “ telligent creature, one formed after the image
 “ and likeness of GOD, one of those creatures
 “ made at first for his immediate service and fel-
 “ lowship, that I must now be imposed upon,
 “ and dictated to by sense? that vile and base
 “ principle of sense, so as to love nothing but
 “ what that counts lovely, and neglect every
 “ thing which that takes no cognizance or no-
 “ tice of?” It is an amazing thing, that there
 should not be so much apprehensiveness left among
 men,

VO L. men, as to remember, that they were men, in
 I. their original, once at least that they were men.
*Remember, saith the Prophet in a like case, and
 shew yourselves men^c.* But alas, how little is there
 left of a sense of this degeneracy among us! how
 little resentment of the vile indignity that is done
 to the whole kind, and which the whole species
 of men have suffered to come upon them! to
 be degraded and brought down into an inferior
 rank and order! to do, to act and live, as if they
 were also made to die like the beasts that perish.

T H E R E are indeed many, in the mean time,
 who proudly arrogate and give to man that which
 belongs not to him in his present condition, and
 which this state does not admit of. They say
 him to be that which he is not, but in the mean
 time really see not, nor lament that he is neither
 what he was, nor what he should or ought to
 be. And to how little purpose is it to magnify
 human power, when it is manifest how forlorn
 the present state of man is? He is fallen very
 low! And what are these men intent upon, who
 make it their business now to magnify the nature
 and power of man in this condition? those pa-
 rasites of mankind, as I may call them, what
 mean they by it? When he is become a lost pe-
 rishing creature, they adorn him with shadows,
 and think they make up the matter by attiring
 him with magnificent titles and attributes. As if
 when a person is condemned to suffer the exe-
 cution of the sentence of death passed upon him,
 one should cloath him with a majestick robe, and

bestow

bestow great compliments upon him. This is to **SERM.**
 add scorn to his ruin, and is only insulting over **III.**
 the wretchedness and calamity of the man's condition. And yet this is the course of them that go about to persuade man, that although the case is thus with him, he can recover his own excellence that he hath lost; that he can anew create himself, or repair the ruins of his decayed and shattered state. This is the way to add incurableness to his misery, by tempting him to neglect the only means of taking it off, and so make him miserable without remedy. But that persons out of a deep concern for the honour and glory of man as the top of the creation, should go about to make him believe himself now in an honourable state, and that he can even now do great things; how unsuitable and insignificant is this, as well as inconsistent with truth! And again we

3. **INFER** hence, that man is most especially prejudiced and impaired by his lapse or fall, in respect to his disposition and inclinations towards **GOD**. The wound is principally in his mind, and consists in the depression and enfeebling of its powers; but the mind itself is most especially hurt and impaired in respect of those inclinations by which it should be guided towards **GOD**. For in the state in which he is at present he is indisposed to the love of **GOD**; and for this mean reason, because he cannot see him. And that he is not able to love what he cannot see, shews him to be a very mean abject creature, and

VOL. and that his powers are mightily impaired.

I. Surely the time was, that he could have loved what he could not have seen with his bodily eye; and how comes it to pass that because he cannot see GOD, therefore he cannot love him? This shews that his mind is impaired, that he is hurt chiefly in what respects his Creator; and that his propensity, the bent and bias of his spirit towards GOD is lost.

THIS is the sad and dismal thing that is befallen the nature of man, because GOD is far beyond the reach of his sight, and he himself is sunk into flesh, lost in earth, and always imposed upon by sense, he cannot see him, cannot lift up the dull heavy eye of his mind to his GOD, which is the eye he must be seen with by his creatures. So that, as the Apostle Paul expresses it, he is become *alienated from the life of GOD, and without GOD in the world*^s. And how much is this to be lamented, that man is so fallen off from GOD! that his original propensity to him is lost and dropped from his nature! If we had heard but of one man since the creation of the world with whom this was the case, it would deserve to be very much lamented. But that this should come upon the whole kind, that it should be thus, as I may speak, with the whole race of men; methinks the sense of it should never wear off from our hearts. Strange! that it should be the course and fashion of this world all over the earth, to live in an oblivion of him that made us, and with hearts devoid of his love, and only
because

^s Eph. 11. 12.

because he is so excellent as not to be seen by us with the bodily eye! It was reckoned a sad and terrible day, when a tribe was cut off from Israel; but if we consider what man was made for, what was the design and end of his creation, we see as it were a whole race of beings lost from the creation of God. For what can we think man was made for but to love, admire, triumph, and glory in his great Maker? But to all this he is lost, and abstracting what is done in order to the recovering him again, it had been as well if there had been no men at all, and for themselves unspeakably better. How strange then is it, that such a matter as this is should ever escape our thoughts! If we speak of the corruption and depravedness of human nature, they are words of course that drop from us now and then, and some slight notions of the matter hover in our minds; but how few are there to whom it is a familiar thing to roll themselves in the dust before the LORD, in the sense of that vile and abject state, which man in common now is in? How few lament that they are by the fall cut off from God; and spoiled as to all their capacities, whereby they were suited to the divine love, service, and communion! And yet the most tragical calamities that could possibly have fallen out in the world, or of which we could form any imagination, had been nothing in comparison of this. Nay if all mankind, as to shape, or impossibility of external enjoyments, were the most monstrous and most miserable creatures living, it were nothing when compared to the

S E R M.

III.

V O L. the mischief and misery, which are the fruits of
I man's apostacy from his Maker.

4. **W E** further infer hence, that man upon all these accounts, must necessarily be at a very great distance from true blessedness. Whoever understands, or considers the connexion between blessedness and love, will soon perceive the reasonableness of this inference. It is impossible to be blessed without love; and it is necessary to every one's satisfaction, that it be a full and sufficient good that is the object of his love. If either of these be wanting, it is impossible it should be satisfying, or a suitable good to me. Or if on the other hand, there be a good never so self-sufficient or all-sufficient, yet if I cannot love it, if my heart is averse to it, this also is a sufficient bar to my happiness. The things that are seen, though a man love them never so much, can never satisfy, because they are not sufficient. The infinite incomprehended good is all-sufficient, and fit for every purpose; but this cannot make him happy, because he doth not love it. In the creature therefore man cannot be happy, in **G O D** he will not. He cannot in the creature, because that hath not in it self to give; in **G O D** he will not, because his heart is disinclined to him, and will not be brought to a closure with him by love.

CONSIDER man according to this state of his case, and you must look upon him as one, who by his very constitution and present temper of his soul, is formed for misery; I say so long as he continues in his present situation. His heart in-
 clines

clines him truly to visible things, and to love the objects of sense, which can never make him happy. S E R M.
III.

The good that is unseen hath enough in it to make him blessed, but then he will not love it. He will not apply himself to love God, merely because he is out of sight. You must needs think then that it is a great thing that must work the cure of man, who is thus involved in so great an abyss of depravedness and misery. And therefore I must add,

5. THAT there is a very great necessity of much Gospel-preaching in order to persuade men to the love of God. For what is the design of the Gospel, but to render God amiable to men? What is it but a method of rendering God lovely, and of restoring men's love to God? And since his loveliness is not the object of sight, there needs such a supplemental representation of himself, to supply the want of vision. And since the things that court our senses are obvious, and occur to us every day, yea every hour of the day, it is needful that we should be frequently put in mind of God; and that those discoveries of him which tend to beget the love of him in our hearts, should be very much urged and inculcated upon us. For otherwise what shall countervail sense, or what shall we set against the sight of our own eyes? *No man hath seen God, at any timeⁿ*; what is it then that must supply that defect, and be in the stead of the sight of God to us? Why, *the only begotten Son of God, he hath declared him*. So that we have now a revelation of God himself. And our Lord Jesus

VOL. I.

E

Christ,

VOL. Christ, who lay in his bosom, and came from
I. thence to declare the Father to the world, has ordained that this revelation, of which he is the prime author, shall be held out before us from time to time, by the use of inferior and subservient instruments.

I HAVE often considered the strange prevarication, and sophistry, which some men use in stating things that are necessary to salvation; and the use they make of that state. That is, because they can make a shift to gather up the main principles of religion into a little compass, as they may very easily, they say, "Here is all that is necessary to
 " salvation. And therefore since in that way, or
 " in that church all things necessary to salvation
 " are taught, what need is there of any more?
 " why should not we come over thither? or why
 " should we separate from it?" Methinks it were an obvious easy thing to most people to detect the fallacy. They state what is objectively necessary to salvation, without considering the condition of the subject, and what is necessary for that subject. That is, they state what is necessary to be known and believed in order to our being saved, but consider not what is necessary to bring men to this knowledge and belief of these necessary things, so as to make a due impression of them upon their hearts. If, for instance, you were to prescribe to a sick languishing person a remedy for the taking off his distemper; would you only tell him of such and such good substantial food that you would have him eat? and would you then think
 you

you had done the business? Alas! the poor man S E R M.
III.
 is sick! he desires nothing, can take nothing, can
 digest nothing, and casts up all you give him.
 Why then do you talk to him of such things as
 will make wholesom and substantial food, when
 he can neither receive nor retain it? So in like
 manner in the present case and exigence of man,
 considered as a fallen creature, if the bare propo-
 sal of the sundry heads of religion, necessary to
 be known and believed, were sufficient; then to
 have a sermon once in a man's life-time might do
 the business; or a mere system of the principal
 parts of the Christian religion would do what it
 is urged for, and answer the exigence of the case.
 This, I say, were a thing easily to be granted, if
 it was really so with men, that a Doctrine would
 be understood as soon as proposed, and received
 when understood, and so beget its due and pro-
 per impression upon the hearts of men. But tru-
 ly the case is manifestly otherwise, since man is
 fallen into so depraved a state. And to talk thus,
 is to speak of a scheme of divinity suitable only
 to innocent men in paradise; when no more was
 needful to be done than barely to propound things
 with respect to the clearness of the understanding,
 the rectitude of the will, the agreeableness of the
 powers one to another, together with the truth
 and goodness of their objects. But to say that this
 is all that is requisite, that there is enough held
 forth or laid before men, the knowledge and be-
 lief of which is sufficient to save them, is just as
 if one should say, that such and such things pro-
E 2posed

V O L posed to a sick man would do him good if he
 I. were not sick. So in like manner this way of propounding the Gospel would serve the turn for men, if they were such as when they were at first created. Indeed it were no Gospel, if it were only enough to save men from sin, who as yet were no sinners. The very notion implies a contradiction. For doth not the same sin which makes them stand in need of a Gospel for the reconciling them to God, disaffect at the same time their hearts unto God, and make them unwilling to close with him? Therefore they need to have precept upon precept, and line upon line; here a little, and there a little. And they that preach the Gospel to men, are urged *to be instant in season and out of season, to admonish, exhort, reprove*ⁱ, and all little enough, indeed all too little.

SURELY then there is somewhat else to be considered in the matter. When we consider what is objectively necessary, it is also to be considered what will bring men to believe these necessary things. And in order to that there is need of their being frequently inculcated, in as much as things that are seen are more the objects of our love, than the things which are not seen; and what we ought to set our hearts most upon, are out of sight. God himself is the great object men are to be directed to, and to whom they must be united, or they are lost. He is invisible, and they are apt, as you have heard again and again, to mind nothing but what is seen. Therefore it is a strange unapprehensiveness

ⁱ 2 Tim. iv. 2.

unapprehensiveness of the real state and condition S E R M.
 of mankind, which those are guilty of, who decry III.
 preaching as a needless thing. Surely they that
 do so, have little studied the nature of man!—
 There are several other things that remain to be
 spoken to; which I cannot insist upon at this
 time.

S E R M O N IV.

Preached September 13, 1676.

I JOHN IV. 20.

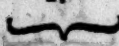
— *He that loveth not his Brother, whom he hath seen; how can he love GOD, whom he hath not seen?*

WE have gone through the first part of my design from these words, which was to shew, that men are less apt or disposed to the exercise of love to GOD than to one another. And we have made some progress in the application, by way of inference; and therein have endeavoured to shew, that the indisposition of man to the love of GOD is a proof of his being in a lapsed and very degenerate condition. That this degeneracy must consist principally in the depression of the mind and its intellectual powers. That more especially man is prejudiced by the lapse or fall with respect to his inclinations towards GOD. That in consequence of this, he must needs be at a great distance from true blessedness, which is inseparably connected with the love of GOD. And in the next place, it was further inferred, that there is great occasion for frequent gospel-preaching, which

which is the method instituted by Christ for re-
 storing and reviving love to GOD in the souls of
 men. But though this is necessary, yet we are
 also to know that it is not sufficient; for all the
 preaching in the world cannot alone make the
 sensual heart of man to love GOD. And there-
 fore we proceed to infer further,

6. THAT since men are so very unapt to love
 GOD, and for this reason, because they see him
 not; there is great need of the communication
 and influence of that glorious and mighty spirit
 of life to relieve him in this sad extremity and
 distress. For surely it is a very distressed case,
 that man cannot love his own Maker, the author
 of his life and being, him in whom is his eter-
 nal hope, and all because he cannot see him. It
 is a case that calls for a very great and powerful
 hand to redress; and no other hand is propor-
 tionable to the exigence thereof. Though he
 works by means, and even by that of the Go-
 spel-revelation, yet it doth not follow that the
 means will do the business alone; but the con-
 trary follows, that because they are means, there-
 fore there must be an agent, and an efficient, to
 use them, and one proportionable to the work
 of forming and disposing the spirits of men to-
 wards GOD, that they may be capable of his
 love, and admit it into their hearts so as to rule
 and govern there. And what can do this but
 the spirit of GOD? What else is it that can a-
 waken and rouse the dull, sluggish, drowsy spi-
 rits of men? What else, I say, can quicken, pu-

VOL. rify, and refine spirits lost in pleasure and sense ?

I.  The way of bringing any soul to love GOD, is to give it the spirit of love. There is no other way of doing it. Now the Apostle says, that GOD *bath given to us not the spirit of fear ; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind^a.* One and the same spirit is all these at once. And till that spirit is given us, there is nothing but enmity and disaffection towards GOD ; there is nothing but feebleness and impotence, as to any thing that is good ; there is nothing but distemperature and diseasedness in man, which have pierced him to the very heart. This spirit therefore, in reference to these several exigencies, is a spirit of love, of power, and of a sound mind. That same spirit that makes the soul capable now of doing things that require power ; that same spirit that rectifies the mind, and heals it of those distempers under which it was wasting and consuming before, is a SPIRIT OF LOVE. It is said to be a spirit given, a spirit superadded to our own, a spirit that we had not before. Indeed it must be some other spirit than ours, which must render us capable of loving GOD.

You know, that the Apostle recounting the several fruits of the spirit, (as he had done those of the flesh before) sets this of love in the front of them. *The fruit of the spirit is love, joy^b, &c.* And after telling us, that *eye bath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which GOD bath prepared for them*

^a 2 Tim. 1. 7.

^b Gal. v. 22.

them that love him^c; he tells us also of a spirit SERM.
IV. different from that of the world, the spirit which is of GOD, which such as they had received.

We have received, says he, not the *spirit of the world*, but the *spirit which is of GOD*^d. And in this same chapter, wherein is our text, you have the Apostle John speaking to this very case, to wit, the impossibility of our seeing GOD: *No man hath seen GOD at any time. If we love one another, GOD dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us. Hereby know we that we dwell in him and he in us, because he hath given us of his spirit*^e. Love to one another as Christians or saints, is also a fruit of that same blessed spirit. And if there be such a principle of love within us, it plainly speaks that GOD dwells in us, and we in him, and that he hath planted his own love in our souls, which is perfecting there. It is manifest now that he hath taken possession of us, and drawn us into union with himself, so as to become the great fountain of that principle of love in us, whereby we are capable of loving him, and loving such as are his for his sake.

AND because the act of the heart in loving supposes some foregoing act of the mind by which the object is perceived to be lovely, therefore this same spirit is elsewhere called a *spirit of wisdom, and revelation, in the knowledge of him*^f, whom we are to love. The Apostle is there praying earnestly on behalf of the Ephesians, that

^c 1 Cor. 11. 9. ^d Ver. 12. ^e 1 John 14. 12, 13.
^f Ephes. 1. 17.

VOL. that this spirit might be given them, by which
 I. they might be capable of knowing, and knowing
 practically, as the word * signifies, and of coming
 into union with that blessed one that is known.
 And on this union love hath a great influence.
 St. John says, *We know the son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding that we may know him that is true; and we are in him that is true, even in his son Jesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal life*^s. The understanding here spoken of is said to be given, by which we so come to know God in Christ, as to be brought into union with him by love; it is, I say, a given thing, men have it not of themselves.

It is very requisite, and therefore I so long insist upon it, that we understand how necessary it is, that there be another and a better spirit than our own, to render us capable of loving God whom we have not seen; for otherwise we shall never love beyond the sight of our own eye. And it is very strange, that this necessity, since the case speaks it self, and the holy scriptures so often declare it, should be no more understood. If there be no such necessity, what is the reason we are taught to *pray for the spirit*^h, as starving children do for bread? That we are bid to *live in the spirit*ⁱ, to *walk in the spirit*^k, and by the spirit to *mortify the deeds of the flesh*^l? And are we not told, that we must *be born of the spirit*,
 or

* ἐπίγνωσις. ^s 1 John v. 20. ^h Math. vii. 9, 10, 11;
ⁱ Gal. v. 25. ^k Rom. viii. 1. ^l Ver. 13.

or else we shall never enter into the kingdom of SERM.
IV.
 GOD^m? All this is plain language one would

think, and easy enough to be understood by those that have a mind to it. But it is very observable, that those notions which tend to make as little as possible of the depravity and corruption of man's nature, to magnify beyond measure the power of man in his fallen state, to depress preaching, and to make light of the operations of the Holy Ghost upon the minds of men, are all of a sort, all of a piece. These are notions that hang upon one thread, and when we see wherein they issue and terminate, we may easily discern the danger of them; and into how great hazard they bring the eternal concerns of the souls of those men, who suffer themselves to be tainted with them. We again farther infer,

7. THAT the work of regeneration must needs stand in very great part in the implanting and seating in the souls of men such principles, as may directly tend to controul the dictates of sense, and in opposition to it rule and govern in men. The infirmity and distemper of man's nature easily shews, wherein this cure and renovation must consist. This is at present the great distemper of his soul, it cannot love but where it can see. It is the sight of the eye that carries the heart, and draweth it this way and that way. A most dreadful distemper this! But as we know the distemper, we know wherein the cure must consist. Regeneration is that which restores the
 man

V O L. man to his right mind, and sets things to rights again with him. **I.** Though his former state is expressed by being in the flesh, he is now said to be in the spirit, from the spiritual frame created in him by the great work of regeneration. Thus, says the Apostle, *Ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the spirit of God dwell in you*ⁿ. And the thing produced in the work of regeneration is called spirit. *That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the spirit is spirit*^o. While man is in flesh he is capable of loving nothing but what is seen, nothing but what to his senses appears amiable and lovely. Herein therefore stands the work of regeneration, to take a poor sensual creature, a mere lump of flesh, and to make him spiritual; and then it is he becomes capable of loving God. There must be a new creation, and right principles planted in the mind, to influence the heart, and to direct and determine souls towards God, from whom they were cut off and so dreadfully alienated. Again in the

8 PLACE, we further infer, that the power by which it comes to pass that there are any lovers of God in the world is highly to be adored and magnified. You see it is far more difficult to love God, whom we see not, than our brother whom we do see. How then can this difficulty be overcome, unless divine power implant this principle of love? We ought therefore to make the representation of that power, that

that hath wrought this work in us, appear very SERM.
IV.
 glorious in our own eyes, that so with reference
 to this matter our hearts may be put in an adoring
 posture. Let us then bless and adore that glorious
 Being, who hath done such a thing as this; who
 hath made a stupid sensual heart, which could
 never rise beyond the sphere of flesh, ascend and
 enlarge it self, and fix and terminate its love
 upon the blessed GOD. “ How great is the
 “ power (should one say that finds it thus)
 “ which hath done this in me! to make a clod
 “ of earth, a lump of clay to love GOD! This
 “ is as great a thing as out of stones to raise up
 “ children unto Abraham.” In reality we ought
 not to think little, or meanly of this. And
 again,

9. WE may further infer, that the life of
 Christians in this world cannot but be a conflict-
 ing life. The life of a Christian as such must be
 influenced throughout by the love of GOD. He
 is to act according to the direction of St. Jude,
*Keep your selves in the love of GOD, looking
 for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eter-
 nal life*. Is this the business of a Christian, and
 what must be his very life to live in the love of
 GOD all along? then he must indeed live a
 conflicting life all his days. That is, there must
 be a continual conflict kept up against imperious
 sense, and its dictates, which always is crying to
 the heart of man, “ Love what is seen, what you
 “ perceive to be lovely:” there must, I say,
 be

V O L. be a continual striving in the heart of a Christian
 I. against this; since he must keep up a continual
 love to him whom he cannot see, to him who is
 far above out of sight.

T H I S sheweth, that they who know not what a continual striving against sense, its dictates, and inclinations means, are yet to learn what the business of the Christian life is. How can a man love G O D whom he seeth not? When there is a continual difficulty, there must be a continual striving and vigorous endeavours always used. Loving G O D is not swimming down with the stream of nature, it is quite another thing. And agreeably to this, what a strife is represented all along, throughout the seventh chapter of the epistle to the Romans, between the *law of the flesh*, and the *law of the mind*; the inclinations of sensual nature, and the spiritual dictates and prescriptions which are by the Apostle called *the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus*^a; which doth as it were repeal, and abrogate the law of sin and death; and so far as it obtains, delivers a man from its impositions, and imperious commands, which lead to death.

I T is highly needful for us to state our own case to our selves, and to consider what we are like to meet with in our Christian course; and if we mean to persevere, we must resolve upon a striving conflicting life all our days, for thus it must be. How much then are they beside the Christian course, who know not what it is to strive
 against

^a Rom. viii. 2.

against any inclination of their own, nor to oppose the earthly tendencies of their own spirits; who can never find occasion to contend with themselves; who espy no fault in the temper of their own spirits, but carry the matter to themselves as if all were well; who can pass a whole day with no rebukes nor checks, when their hearts have run after their eyes only. These persons perhaps have never minded, never loved any thing better than what came within the reach of their senses, or could be seen with the eye; and yet they are innocent creatures in their imagination, and think they have no cause to blame themselves. But let us not be deceived, who see that the life of a Christian must be a continual running counter to a man's own eyes, and the dictates of sense; since these prescribe to a man to love only what he sees, whereas certainly he is no Christian who liveth not in the love of G O D whom he doth not see. In the

S E R M.
IV,

LAST place, we further infer, that the proneness of men to acquiesce in a civil deportment, and to rest in the mere formalities of religion, hath one fixed common cause, and that is, the want of the great principle of love. In this respect it is fit that we should consider what the case of man is. Men are very apt to satisfy themselves with a fair and unexceptionable carriage to others, or at most with a little formality in the duties of religion, and never look further; which certainly must proceed from one and the same cause, namely,

V O L. namely, the want of love to GOD. This, I say,
 I. in the

(1.) PLACE, is the reason why persons are so prone to acquiesce in a fair and civil deportment towards men. It is necessary for us to know this, that so the danger of it may be more carefully avoided and deeply dreaded. What is it that is really the principle of duty even towards men? Certainly it is love. This is easy, as the text supposes, towards men, in comparison of what it is towards GOD; men therefore are apt to take up with what they find most easy.

THE state of the case lieth thus. There are characters of the ancient law, which GOD at the creation impressed upon the spirit of man; *the law not written, but born with us**, as one heathen writer expresses it, or the *natural law*†, as another heathen writer calls it. There are, I say, still some broken parts, some scattered fragments, some dispersed characters of this law, which was by our Maker put into our very frame, which lie discomposed and dispersed here and there in men, whereof some refer to our duty towards GOD, and others to our duty towards men. Those relating to men are more legible, are oftener read, and come more frequently under view. For how much more prevalent is this sense in the minds of men, “ My neighbour is not to be wronged or disobliged,” than this, “ GOD is not to be forgotten, neglected, disobeyed?” Why, the matter being so, that the

* Lex non scripta, sed nata.

† νόμος φύσις.

the characters representing our duty to men are SERM.
 oftner in view, and so more frequently furbished as IV.
 it were and brightened, than those which express
 our duty to GOD; being, I say, more frequent-
 ly reflected upon, they are more put into practice.
 And therefore here men are apt to take up, say-
 ing, "I do that which is just, honest, and fair
 " before men, and there are none that can charge
 " me with the contrary." And so they think
 their case is very good.

INDEED there are several things concurring
 to make such principles, as point out to us the
 duties we owe to man, more influential upon prac-
 tice. As for instance, men have sensible kind-
 nesses from one another, which work upon inge-
 nuity, and so influence to a suitable behaviour to
 them that shew such kindnesses. When they re-
 ceive a kindness from the hand of a man, it is
 from a visible hand. They see who doth them
 good. Though there is a thousand times more
 good done them by the invisible GOD, but his
 invisible hand they take no notice of.

AGAIN, they are sensible continually of
 their need of men. All persons sensibly find
 they need some other, for they cannot live alone.
 They are not only obliged to a mutual depen-
 dence upon one another, but they are very sen-
 sible of it; and therefore are apt to carry it so
 much the more fairly to men, as those who stand
 in need of one another.

VOL. BESIDES, men find a sensible advantage
 I. from the reputation of a fair, just, and honest
 carriage to others. “ If I have not the repute
 “ of being a person kind, good-natured, and
 “ well-humoured, I shall have no friend; no
 “ body will converse with me, but be shy of
 “ me. If I have not the reputation of being a
 “ just man, honest and square in all my dealings,
 “ I shall have no trade, no one will trust me,
 “ every one will be afraid to have to do with
 “ me.” These considerations dispose us to good
 behaviour towards one another.

FINALLY, men are frequently sensible of
 hurt or some great inconveniencies accruing to
 them, if at any time they misbehave themselves
 to others. They that are morose and churlish
 do often fall upon tempers as cross-grained and
 perverse as their own, and so meet with such
 measure as they bring. If they be quarrelsome,
 it falls out sometimes that there are those who
 will quarrel with them, and will not take an af-
 front at their hands. And though there are
 some that scorn the tutorage and instruction of
 fear, which should govern them in the conduct
 of their affairs; yet many others are more pru-
 dent, and are not apt to follow the hurry of their
 own pride and inclinations. They consider how
 much it concerns them, not to provoke those
 who will right themselves, nor to injure those
 who will be sure to meet with them one time or
 other. Yea, those who are more considerate will
 be very cautious how they make any man their
 enemy,

enemy, even the meanest ; for no man is so mean SERM.
IV.
but it may be some time or other in his power to
do him a shrewd turn.

SUCH inducements there are, I say, as these unto a fair and unexceptionable deportment towards men, whom we see and converse with every day. And with this men are inclined to take up their rest ; contenting and satisfying themselves with this, that they carry it to others, so as that none have any great reason to find fault with them, and thereupon think that GOD will find none neither.

(2.) THERE is also a proneness in mankind, as we observed, to take up with formality in the matters of religion. For what besides formality can there be in the religion of those who love not GOD ? If I pretend to worship him and not love him, though I spend all my days upon my knees will it signify any thing as to real religion ? But because this is more easy, that is, bodily exercise than that of love, or an inclination of mind and heart to GOD, it is natural to take up with it for that reason, and to rest there.

THE Pharisees among the Jews, one would think should not have been to seek where religion really lay ; but, alas ! where did they place theirs ? In ceremonial sanctity, in washing their hands before they did eat bread, in cleansing their cups and platters, and in frequent purifications of themselves ; all which they made to be as significant things, as the instituted rites of worship by GOD himself. Moreover they were very

V.O.L. exact in *titbing mint, rue, and all manner of herbs,*

I. while in the mean time *they passed over judgement and the love of GOD*. What a strange oversight was this! that the Pharisees, those devout men, those zealous pretenders to the greatest strictness in the observance of the law of GOD, as well as to the profoundest knowledge of it, even beyond all other men, should be guilty of such an oversight as to pass over the sum and substance of it, to wit, the love of GOD! And yet our Saviour speaks of it as their common character. If then the Pharisees, those knowing and strict men, as they would be thought to be, were in such an error as this so commonly, we may well conclude that the spirits of men are generally prone to acquiesce in the mere externals of religion, and to take up with the outside thereof without ever going any further. They think their case is well enough with GOD if now and then they bow the knee, compliment him in duty, and put on some face and shew of devotion; while in the mean time the love of GOD is an unthought-of thing. So that how many must say, if they would speak as their case truly is, "I never thought that the love of GOD must go into my worship." Since then the proneness of mankind to acquiesce in a fair and civil deportment, and in the mere formalities of religion proceeds from one common, fixed cause, to wit, the want of this divine principle of love, it is necessary that we consider the matter, lest we our selves be thus dreadfully imposed upon.

AND

AND now to conclude this first part of our **SERM.**
 subject, it appears that temptations to atheism **IV.**
 must needs find great advantages in the temper
 of men's spirits, while they are so depressed and
 overborne by sense. For its essence, particularly
 of practical atheism, consists in the alienation of
 the heart from GOD. And how easy a step is it
 from hence to speculative atheism, when a man
 has lived so long *without GOD * in the world!*
 For if he does not love GOD whom he hath not
 seen, for the same reason he will not fear him;
 neither hope, nor rejoice in him as his chief good.
 How obvious is it for such a man to entertain
 such a thought as this? "Is it not as good to
 " say, there is no GOD, or I will own none; as
 " to say there is no one that I will love or fear,
 " nor any one with the thoughts of whom my
 " heart is at any time affected?"

LET us therefore hence take occasion to ad-
 mire the patience, and much more the bounty of
 GOD towards his revolted creatures in this world.
 How wonderful is it that he spares and maintains
 them also! that he should make constant provi-
 sion for such as put the highest affronts and indig-
 nities upon him, by loving and preferring his own
 dust, before him who formed it into what it is;
 by exalting the work of his hands above him;
 and finally, by profusely bestowing their affec-
 tions on the creature, but none upon GOD the
 great Creator of all! Do not we think this is a
 thing not to be indured? and do not we wonder
 that it is actually indured? and that men are per-

* *29:01*, the Apostle's phrase is.

* Eph. 11. 12.

V O L. mitted from age to age to continue in this course,

I. and are suffered by vengeance to live, when the
 whole business of their lives is to express how much
 more they value despicable nothings, creatures
 like themselves, than the great, the blessed, and
 glorious LORD of heaven and earth! Certainly
 it should be often our business to set ourselves to
 admire the sparing and sustaining mercy which
 GOD exerciseth towards this world, while this is
 the state of things between him and apostate men.

S E R M.

S E R M O N V.

Preached September 20, 1676.

I JOHN IV. 20.

— *He that loveth not his Brother, whom he hath seen; how can he love GOD, whom he hath not seen?*

WE have hitherto been shewing you from these words, That men are less apt to love GOD than one another, principally for this reason, because GOD is not the object of sight as men are. We are now to go on to the

SECOND thing observed from them, namely, That we are most indispensibly obliged to the exercise of this duty though we see him not, and therefore notwithstanding this excuse, it is a most intolerable thing not to love GOD.

THIS hath its manifest ground in the text, and doth fundamentally belong to the Apostle's reasoning in this place. For the argument or medium which he reasons from is this, that if we do not love our brother whom we have seen, then we cannot so much as love GOD whom we

VOL. have not seen. By which he endeavours to represent how grievous a thing it would be, if
 I. Christians should continue in a mutual neglect of one another. Now all this would fall to the ground, and signify nothing, if they were disengaged from loving GOD upon the account of his invisibility. But the Apostle takes it for granted, that all men must esteem it a most horrid thing to be convicted of not loving GOD; otherwise his argument would be altogether to no purpose. For it might have been replied to him, " Though we be convicted of this, that " we do not love GOD, in as much as we do " not love one another, yet what is the inconvenience of such a neglect? We grant the whole, " but what are the ill consequences that follow " upon it?" Now the Apostle doubts not but they would see the consequences, and that every man must needs take it to be an intolerably hateful thing to pass for one that is no lover of GOD. This therefore is supposed by the Apostle as a fundamental circumstance in his discourse, That not to love GOD, though we see him not, is a most horrid hateful thing, as well as absolutely inexcusable.

Now as this is plainly to be collected, so it is very necessary to be insisted upon. For as it is apparent, that as men commonly do not love GOD, or at least are less disposed to it, because they see him not; so they are very apt to excuse and exempt themselves from guilt upon this account. " Why should I look upon it, says one,

“ as so abominable a thing not to live in the S E R M.
 “ exercise of love to G O D ? He is out of sight, V.
 “ sure he expects no such thing from us who
 “ cannot see him, and who live at so great a
 “ distance from him !” — What multitudes are
 there who can wear out the whole time of life,
 and never charge themselves with any fault all
 their days for not having lived in the love of
 G O D ? As if the old heathenish maxim was their
 settled notion *, “ We have nothing to do with
 “ what is so far above us.”

A N D besides, this is not only the latent sense
 of most, or that which lies closely wrapt up even
 in the very inwards of their souls, to wit, that
 they have little to do with G O D, and need not
 concern themselves about him ; but it is also what
 many have the confidence to speak out, and to
 declare in plain express words. It is very noto-
 rious that there are sundry persons in the world,
 not of one denomination or party only among
 the professors of the Christian name, who are not
 afraid to avow this very sense. Those who have
 made it their concern to look into the doctrines
 that have been handed about in the Christian
 world, do well know whose casuistical divinity
 this is, “ That we are not obliged to love G O D,
 “ unless it be once or twice a year.” Or as
 some have presumed to say, “ If it be only once
 “ in a man’s life-time it may serve the turn,”
 as a worthy person, now removed from us, hath
 largely shewn ; as also what the morals and
 practical

* *Quæ supra nos, nihil ad nos.*

V O L. practical divinity of that sort of men are. And

I. another* of quite a different strain, who hath disciples more than a good many in our time, in his discourse of the human nature, would slyly insinuate, that we are not obliged at all to formal direct acts of love to G O D, from this very passage of Scripture in the next chapter of this Epistle, *This is the love of G O D, that we keep his commandments*^a. As if because the Apostle would there include all the external effects virtually in the principle, it was therefore fit to exclude the principle it self by the external effects. Nor indeed was there ever any time or age wherein the heart and life of practical religion and godliness were so openly struck at, as in our days, by the perverse notions of some, and the scorns of others: as if it was thought a very feasible thing to jeer religion out of the world; and that men ought to be ashamed to profess love to G O D, because they can have the impudence, and be so daring as to laugh at this and such like things.

WE are therefore so much the more concerned to bestir our selves, and to look more narrowly into the very grounds and bottom of our own practice in the ways of religion. We are to consider whether indeed we have a reason to oblige us to be godly, yea or no; and especially is it incumbent upon us to defend this great principle and summary of all godliness, *T H E L O V E O F G O D*. For certainly if we must yield to the extinction

* Hobbes,

^a 1 John v. 31.

tinction of this principle, if a love to GOD may S E R M.
 be banished from among us, we turn all our reli- V.
 gion into nothing else, but a mere piece of pa-
 geantry. How vain and foolish, how absurd
 and ridiculous things were the forms of religion,
 which we keep up from time to time, supposing
 this great radical principle was to have no place
 nor exercise among us! To come together, and
 make a shew of devotion to him whom we do
 not love, nor think our selves obliged to love, is
 nothing but inconsistency and contradiction. And
 those who come on such terms, as oft as they
 undertake to worship GOD, must needs offer
 nothing but the sacrifices of fools. But it is our
 business to defend this principle; to vindicate it
 against every thing that can be alledged against
 it by those who would excuse themselves from the
 obligation to this duty, from their not seeing
 GOD.

AND that we may the more fitly prosecute the
 present design, we shall endeavour to do these
 two things.

I. To shew the vanity and impertinence of
 this excuse for not loving GOD, to wit, our not
 seeing him.

II. To demonstrate the intolerable heinousness
 of this sin notwithstanding, and to shew its hor-
 rid nature though GOD is not visible to us,
 Because persons are apt upon this ground or reason
 either totally to excuse themselves, as if there were
 no iniquity at all in it; as there are multitudes of
 people

V O L. people who can pass over their days one after another, without any emotion of heart to love towards God at all : or else because if they cannot obtain of themselves against the clearest light to believe it is no sin ; yet they would fain have it to be only a peccadillo, or a very little one. “ God, say they, cannot expect much love “ from those, who cannot see him ! or that such “ beings to whom he is invisible should mind “ him much, or concern themselves with him “ from day to day ! ” Therefore, I say, we shall endeavour both to shew, how most impertinently this is alledged as an excuse for not loving God, or how unreasonable it is to infer from his invisibility, that we are under no such obligation ; and after that, to represent to you the hateful nature of the sin ; or to shew, that if we love not God, it is not only a sin notwithstanding this pretence, but a most prodigious and horrid one too.

I. THAT we may evince to you the vanity of this excuse, or the impertinency of alledging that we are not obliged to love God, because we see him not, there are these two things that we charge this excuse with, and shall labour to make out concerning it ; to wit, that it is both invalid, and absurd. It is invalid, because it hath nothing in it which a valid excuse ought to have. And it is monstrously absurd, and draws most intolerable ill consequences after it, if such an excuse should be admitted in such a case.

I. I SHALL shew the insufficiency of this excuse, or that it is vain and hath nothing in it which a valid excuse should have. " We do not see GOD, therefore we are not concerned to love him." This will easily be made out to you thus. Whenever any thing is charged upon us by a law, and the exception lies not against the authority of the lawgiver, but only the matter of the law as applied to us, no excuse can be valid in that case, but where the matter brought in excuse shall be able to prove one of these two things: either that what is enjoined, is in it self impossible to us, or at least that it is unfit and unreasonable to be expected from us. But our not seeing GOD can never infer either of these. It neither renders our loving him impossible; nor unfit and unreasonable, supposing it to be possible.

(I.) OUR not seeing GOD doth not render our loving him impossible. This it is needful for us rightly to understand before we proceed any further. The thing that we intend to make out to you is, not that it is possible to us to love GOD by our own natural power. You have heard already enough to the contrary. He can never be truly loved by us, till the spirit of love is given us; which is also at the same time a spirit of power, and of a sound mind. 'Till then, I say, it is impossible that any should love GOD. But when he implants this principle in us, he doth not therefore render himself visible to our bodily eye, which is the seeing here meant; for we

SERM.
V.

V O L. we must understand the word in the same sense
I. in both parts of the text. All that we have to
 evince then is, that our not seeing **G O D** as we
 do our brother, does not make it impossible for
 us to love him. So that our present inquiry is
 not concerning the power, that gives the prin-
 ciple of love; but only concerning the means
 that should be made use of, in order to the be-
 getting or planting that principle. Which being
 understood, the several considerations following
 will plainly evince to us, that our not seeing
G O D doth not render it impossible for us to love
 him.

1st. **C O N S I D E R** that the sight of our eye is
 not the immediate cause, or inducement of love
 to any thing, but only a means to beget an ap-
 prehension in our minds of the loveliness of the
 object. And then it is, that is, upon the percep-
 tion of this loveliness, that we are brought to
 love the object it self. For after the sight of the
 eye there must pass in the mind an act of the
 judgement upon the object, before we can be
 brought to love it; otherwise we should love or
 hate every thing that we see promiscuously, and
 not distinguish objects of love from objects of
 hatred. It is only the apprehension of the mind,
 even in reference to objects of sight, that brings us
 to love them. If there be any other means of
 begetting an apprehension in our mind concern-
 ing such and such objects, that they are lovely
 and fit to be loved, it is not necessary that we
 should see them with our eyes. To this we add,

2^{dly}.

2dly. THERE are other sufficient means to SERM.
V.
possess our minds with an apprehension of the
loveliness of an object, and more especially those
objects that are never liable to the sight of our
eye. We do not need to insist much on so plain
a case. It is plain that there are sundry ways,
by which the apprehension of the loveliness even
of an invisible object, may come to have place in
us ; invisible at least so far as to be out of the
reach of our eye. To be a little particular here :

THERE is, for instance, with respect to the
unseen GOD naturally a divine impression upon
the minds of men, by which, when they are put
upon reflection, they must needs own that he is
not only a lovely, but the most lovely and amiable
object, and has the best right to claim their love.
Whosoever they are that do acknowledge a
GOD *, must also read such attributes and pro-
perties of the being of GOD ingraven there, im-
porting that he is the first and supreme object of
our love. No one that acknowledgeth a GOD
but presently acknowledgeth too, that he is good ;
that he is true ; that he is holy ; that he is wise ;
and the like. And then his own heart must tell
him, whether he will or no, that he ought to be
loved above all.

AGAIN,

* As Epicurus himself confesseth this to be a proleptick
notion, that prevents every man's reason, so as that he needs
not argue the matter with himself, but, if he will but read
what is written in his own soul, must read THAT THERE
IS A GOD. " See more of this in the Author's Living
Temple, p. 15. folio."

VOL. AGAIN, our own reasonings from the manifest
I. visible effects and characters of divine wisdom,
 and power, and goodness, that are to be seen every where, may also beget an apprehension or judgement in us that he should and ought to be loved. Do we live in a world full of the divine glory, that arrayeth and cloatheth every thing we can cast our eyes upon; and do we want ground to perceive, that **THIS** is the lovely object that ought to captivate all hearts, and draw into a closure with it self the will of every intelligent creature? Moreover,

THE exprefs testimony of the Gospel is another means more apt still to beget this apprehension within us, that **GOD** is one we should love, and whose excellencies do every way intitle him, with a most indisputable right, to the highest degree and supremacy of our love. *No man hath seen GOD at any time^b.* What then? Is it therefore impossible that he should be loved? Hath not *his only begotten son, who was in the bosom of the father, declared or revealed him?* Surely he hath made such a declaration of him, given such a prospect and view of him to the world, as that every one who will believe a **GOD**, and receive his report, must confess him to be the most amiable and excellent being. Here all hearts ought to meet and unite; and this ought to be the universal centre of love. *He is in Christ reconciling the world to himself^c;* giving mankind a lovely prospect of himself. And in him,
 who

^b John 1. 18. ^c Eph. 1. 17.

who is E M A N U E L, G O D with us, he is ready S E R M.
V.
to communicate himself, and to draw souls into union with him, and to a participation of his own likeness and felicity. Who then is there but must acknowledge, that upon this representation he lays a just claim to our highest love? Finally,

T H E R E is also the inward revelation of the Holy Ghost, by which the want of seeing G O D is abundantly supplied. It is true, this spirit of wisdom and revelation, by which we come to the practical knowledge of G O D so as to love him, is but the portion of a few. But it is in the mean time the great fault and wickedness of every one who seeks it not, values it not, and makes it not his business, with an earnest and restless importunity to sue for it till it is obtained. G O D hath given no man any cause to despair; but if he seeks that Spirit, by which he may be so known as to be certainly loved, he hath given him ground to hope that he shall have that knowledge of him, which shall be efficacious of that love. G O D has given no ground to any to despair, or fear that they shall seek in vain; but as our Saviour says in this very case, *If they seek they shall find, for he is more ready to give the Holy Spirit, than parents are to give bread rather than a stone to their children*^d. And now that there are so many ways for conveying the apprehension into the mind, which is to be the immediate parent of love, to wit, that this object is most amiable;

VOL. I.

G

able;

^d Matth. vii. 7—11.

V O L. able ; it is most evident, that the not seeing G o d,
 I. doth not render it impossible for him to be loved.

And we may further consider to this purpose,

3dly, T H A T in sundry cases besides, other means than sight, do suffice to convey such apprehensions into the mind, as to excite and raise proportionable affections in the soul. Then why should it not be so in this case ? For what can any man say why he ought not to be moved by such apprehensions concerning G o d, as are by other means brought into his mind than by sight ? What ! do you love nothing ? do you never find your hearts taken with any thing but that which your eyes have seen ? Is it an impossible thing, or what your ears never heard of, for a person to love only upon report, as being informed of such and such excellencies and perfections in the object ? Have not many been taken with the description of a country they have not seen ? Or do we think it impossible for a blind man to love his children, his wife, his friend ? Do we imagine that such persons, because they can see nothing, can therefore love nothing ? Do you not love your life ? You cannot see that, but only in the effects ; and in the effects also you may see the blessed G o d himself, who is the life of your life. And who can deny, that they have notions in their own minds of things that are altogether unliable to sight ; which, if they will but ask themselves the question, they must acknowledge to be lovely, and which many are actually brought to love. For instance : the notions of truth ; the abstract ideas

ideas of this, and that, and the other virtue; SERM.
V.
 things that are never discoverable by the eye; who that considers, but must acknowledge a loveliness in them? And how many in fact are brought into a real and hearty love with such fair and orderly contextures of truth, when they see things do well cohere and hang together? The ideas of justice, fortitude, humility, patience, temperance; how many are there that do really love and admire these virtues, though they only perceive the beauty and usefulness of them by the mind, and in their effects?

So then it is no impossible thing that there may be that apprehension in the mind concerning God, upon which he shall be confessed to be lovely, and that he ought to be loved though he is never to be seen. The case is the same as to other affections, and there is a parity of reason between them. If it was impossible to love any thing but what one sees, we are proportionably incapable of fearing, hating, or admiring any thing but what we see. But let any one ask himself the question, whether he is not many times offended at the mention of things he doth not see: and whether his heart is not really afraid of things as yet invisible; or whether he hath not been many times raised into an admiration of sundry things, of which he has only heard the report. And again, I add in the next place,

4thly, THAT many persons have lived in this world in bodies of flesh as we do, exercising a holy love to God, notwithstanding they never

VOL. saw him. Therefore it is no impossible thing ;

I. for what has been, may be, according to the old

maxim *. Do we think that there have been

no lovers of GOD in the world, who have lived in bodies and depended on sense as we do?

GOD knows there have been but few, in any time or age of the world ; yet have there not been

some who have loved him, and have not loved their lives unto the death for his sake ? What

professions of love, what raptures of phrase and expression do we find many times in Scripture

from those whose hearts were full of, and overflowed with love ? When the fire burned within,

it could not be withheld from flaming out. *I*

will love thee, O LORD, my strength, says Da-

vid ; and again, *I love the LORD,* that is from

my very bowels, *because he hath heard my voice*

and my supplications *. How full are the Psalms

of these expressions ! and we must suppose the

Psalmist to be full of an answerable sense. *As the*

hart panteth for the water brooks, so panteth my

soul after thee, O GOD † ! *My soul fainteth for*

GOD, for the living GOD ; when shall I come

and appear before GOD ? How amiable are thy

tabernacles, O LORD of Hosts ‡ ? *One thing have*

I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after ;

that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the

days of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD,

and to enquire in his temple § . *For whom have I*

in

* *Quod fieri potuit, potest.*

† Ps. XVIII. 1. CXVI. 1. ‡ XLII. 1, 2. § LXXXIV. 1.

¶ XXVII. 4.

in heaven but thee ? and there is none upon earth SERM.
*that I desire besides thee*ⁱ. V.

SUCH expressions as these verbal ones, and some significantly real actions and sufferings on the account of love to GOD, will not suffer us to doubt but that there have been true lovers of GOD, whatever there are in our days. And it is to be hoped, that there are some even now. However it is to be feared, that there are persons in the world who are heartily grieved, and vexed at the very heart, that there should be such expressions as these now mentioned, in those writings which they think it convenient to acknowledge as divine. For if they did not think thus, how loudly and clamorously would David and those who speak such words, have been cried out upon ; and perhaps be charged with being fanaticks and enthusiasts, as much as any in our days !

AND that an unseen GOD should be loved, and an unseen Christ, who is also out of sight, is spoken of in Scripture not only as the true character, but the high glory of Christian believers. *Whom having not seen*, says St. Peter, *ye love ; in whom though now ye see him not, yet believing ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory*^k. This is not barely affirmed, concerning these primitive Christians, but spoken of them as their high praise and encomium ; as being a discovery of the refinedness, excellency, and greatness of their spirits, who could so far lift up themselves

G 3

above

ⁱ Pf. LXXIII. 25.^k 1 Pet. 1. 8.

VOL. above sense and sensible things, as to place their
 I. highest and most vigorous love upon an unseen
 object. That was glorious joy, and glorious love,
 placed upon what was not seen; a deserving ob-
 ject, at least believed to be such, though not
 seen.

AND so it is we know that the blessed GOD
 becomes visible. *By faith Moses indured, as
 seeing him who is invisible*¹. The word of GOD
 is a representation of himself, and makes report
 of all the glorious excellencies belonging to him.
 Among the rest this is his peculiar and distin-
 guishing attribute, *that he cannot lye*^m. His
 truth is one of those excellencies; therefore it is
 impossible that he should misrepresent himself,
 or say that he is other than he is. *For, as the
 Apostle says, what man knoweth the things of a
 man, save the spirit of man which is in him?
 Even so the things of GOD knoweth no man, but
 the spirit of GOD*ⁿ. He sure can best tell
 what an excellent and glorious Being he is, and
 as he has told us he is such a one (which it was
 impossible he should do if he was not really
 possessed of those excellencies) then there is all
 the reason in the world to acknowledge, that he
 ought to be loved infinitely above all. And this
 hath been the sense of many, whose practice also
 hath been answerable to it; who have been in
 this world, living in tabernacles of clay and
 earth as we do. Therefore it follows, that it is
 no impossible thing that GOD should be loved,
 though

¹ Heb. xi. 37. ^m Heb. vi. 18. ⁿ 1 Cor. ii. 11.

though he be not seen. And supposing it not **SERM.**
impossible, then **V.**

IN the next place it is easy to be proved also, that it is not unfit to love God, for that reason. Sundry suggestions might be used to enforce this, and afterwards the absurdities of this excuse might also be brought in view. Indeed I have had it most in my eye, to expose this absurd principle, that men have no need to concern themselves with things unseen; I would fain, I say, drive it out of the world. And if men would but examine it thoroughly, it would appear to them monstrously absurd. To do this therefore, and set it before their eyes, would be worth our time, and shall accordingly be done hereafter.

S E R M O N VI.

Preached September 27, 1676.

I JOHN IV. 20.

—*He that loveth not his Brother, whom he hath seen; how can he love GOD, whom he hath not seen?*

UPON the latter part of the text lies the main weight of the discourse we have in hand. *How can he love GOD, whom he hath not seen?* In which it is plainly implied, that we are still perpetually bound to love GOD, notwithstanding his being invisible. And the vehemence of the Apostle's expostulation here, implies it to be a most intolerable thing not to do so. And therefore we have observed,

THAT not to love GOD is a sin most horrid and heinous, notwithstanding the excuse that we see him not. Here we proposed in the

I. PLACE to shew the vanity and impertinence of this excuse; and then,

II. To demonstrate the heinousness of this sin, and its horrid nature.

IN

IN order to evince the impertinence of this excuse, there were two things which it was charged with ; to wit, that it has nothing which a valid excuse should have ; and if it could be admitted, it would draw the worst consequences after it.

1. IT is insufficient, as we have observed, to alledge this as an excuse for not loving GOD, that we see him not ; because it is not for this reason impossible, nor unfit, that GOD should require this by a law *.

(1.) IT is not impossible. For the sight of our eye is not the immediate cause of our loving any thing, but only the medium by which the mind discerns the loveliness of the object. For there are other means besides this of sight, to possess our minds with the love of certain things. And since there are such in the present case, which lead us to the love of GOD, and have actually led others to it, it is therefore possible to be done,

* HERE we shewed that if any thing be brought in excuse for not obeying a law, and the exception is not against the authority of the lawgiver, but to the matter of the law, that which is alledged as a valid excuse, must be able to evince one of these two things : either that the thing enjoined by this law, is impossible to them on whom it is enjoined ; or that at least though possible, yet it is unfit, and therefore unreasonable to be imposed. Neither of which will be admitted. It is indeed impossible to men considered under the reigning power of sin, and while they remain so. It is so only by a compound impossibility ; as there is a compound necessity, by which a thing is said necessarily to be, while it is. But to love GOD though we see him not, is not a simple impossibility ; for then it were impossible, that he should be loved by any one at all.

VOL. done, and is by no means an improper thing to
I. be the matter of a law. We now proceed

(2.) To shew that it is not an unreasonable law; or, that it cannot with any colour be pretended, that it was an unfit thing that God should lay a law upon men, dwelling in flesh as we do, obliging them to love an invisible being. We shall here first examine what can be pretended from God's invisibility, to make it unfit to oblige men by a law to love him. And then lay down some considerations to evince, that it is most reasonable and fit that men should notwithstanding be under this obligation.

1st, LET us examine what may be thought of as a pretence to the contrary, or alledged against the obligation of this law. Perhaps some may object against it after this manner: "That admitting what hath been proved, that it is no
 " impossible thing that God should be loved
 " by men who see him not; yet it doth not
 " therefore follow that it is the fit matter of a
 " law. Many things are possible, yet very unfit to be enjoined, especially those things which
 " are unsuitable to the common inclination of a
 " people. The wisdom of law-givers teacheth
 " them to study the temper of their subjects,
 " and to suit their laws to them; and it would
 " be thought very unfit and improper to make
 " laws, that should cross the common genius of
 " the people; and to urge the observance of
 " them. But now the dependence that we have
 " upon sense, cannot but infer a disinclination
 " to

“ to the love of such things as sight cannot S E R M.
 “ reach, nor come within the sphere and cog- VI.
 “ nizance of our senses. To apply this to the
 “ present case. Every man, by consulting him-
 “ self, may find a disinclination in his own heart
 “ to the exercise of love to G O D. And what !
 hereupon may the sensualist say, “ must I be
 “ obliged to a perpetual war with my self ? to
 “ run counter to all my most natural inclina-
 “ tions ? to neglect the things which my own
 “ eyes tell me are lovely ; and labour to love an
 “ invisible Being, of whom I have none but
 “ cloudy thoughts, a very faint and shadowy
 “ idea ? Who can imagine that I should be put
 “ into this sensible world, with such senses suit-
 “ able thereunto, as I find about me ; and that
 “ it must be expected from me that I must
 “ even renounce my senses, run counter to my
 “ very eyes, abandon the things which so pre-
 “ sently court my love, and tell me so feelingly
 “ that they are delightful ? In short, that I must
 “ retire from substantial good which I know, to
 “ seek after what appears to me as a dark sha-
 “ dow ? and which whether there be any thing
 “ substantial in it, I know not ? ” Thus may
 the man devoted to sense pretend on such grounds,
 that G O D is not to be loved by such as we who
 dwell in bodies of flesh, and have so much de-
 pendence upon the things of sense. Well ! let
 us examine this pretence a little, and see whe-
 ther there is any thing in it to make the duty of
 loving G O D unfit to be imposed upon us in this
 our

V O L. our present state. And there are several things
 I. here to be considered in reference to this matter.
 As,

[1.] IF we would have this inclination to signify any thing with relation to the fitness or unfitness of a law to be imposed upon us, we ought surely to examine whether that inclination be good or bad, and so judge. But can there be a worse inclination in any creature than to disaffect the Author and Original of its own being? And by how much the stronger the inclination is to evil, by so much the greater is the wickedness likely to prove. For do not we think every one more wicked as he is the more wickedly inclined, especially when he indulges his wicked inclinations? Doth not his evil inclination, I say, when indulged, add to, and not detract from his wickedness? If one be found to have killed another, the great thing inquired into is the inclination indulged, the intention; whether or no it was through malice prepense? If he did the thing without the design of ill to the party, without inclination or propensity to such an action, he is looked upon as innocent. An unintended fact is not punishable as a crime. Therefore to alledge inclination in this case, is but to excuse one wickedness by another.

[2.] CONSIDER what would become of this world, if men were to be ruled only by their own inclination, or if that were to be the only rule by which all laws relating to them were to be measured. What a dreadful state would you be

be in, if it was permitted to any man to rob, SERM.
murder, rifle away your goods and destroy your VI.
lives, only because he is inclined to it? If every
one might take from you what he would, and
do any imaginable mischief to you or yours,
merely because he hath a mind to it!

AND whereas the disaffection to GOD is very
common, and rooted and confirmed in men by
their being disused to converse with things above
the reach of their senses (which might tend to in-
vite their hearts and attract their affections) how
horrid a thing were it if such a vicious custom
were to obtain the force of a law! or, if men
were to be allowed to do so and so wickedly,
only because they have been wont so to do! If
the oftener the swearer, the drunkard, the forni-
cator, and the murderer, have indulged their
respective vices, the more lawful it should be for
them to continue such practices! If men, in a
word, should be so far a law to themselves, as
to be permitted to do whatsoever they have been
used to do! or, as Seneca says, if a reasonable
creature should go like a sheep, not the way he
ought, but that which he has been used to;
what, I say, can be more unreasonable and unfit
than this?

[3.] IT must be considered, that though it is
the wisdom of a ruler to regard the inclinations
of a people in making laws, yet sure there must
be a distinction made between things indifferent
and things necessary. But is there any thing of
higher and more absolute necessity than the love
of

VOL. of GOD, though we see him not? Doth not our
 I. experience tell us, that we stand in need of some-

what that we do not see, in order to the continuance of our being? much more in order to our happiness. If you had nothing but what you see to maintain life, do you think it were possible for you to live another moment? I would appeal to the confiderate reason of any man, whether he were not to be thought a madman that should say, "I will be alive the next hour?" Man! there is somewhat invisible and unseen that is the continual sustainer of thy life; *in whom we all live, and move, and have our being*^a. Our own experience must convince us of this, that there is an invisible Being which hath dominion over our lives, otherwise every man could measure his own time. But do not we find men die before they are willing, and when they would fain live longer? Why, it is somewhat unseen that imposes this necessity upon them, "Here thou must expire!" *No man hath power over the spirit to retain it, neither hath he power in the day of death*^b.

AND again, is it at all necessary to us to be happy? Our own experience tells us that we are not as yet happy and satisfied. And common experience tells all the world, that all the things they can see and set their eyes upon, can never make them happy in this world. And if we expect to be happy in another, when will our eyes lead us to heaven? when will sense, inclination, and following

^a Acts xvii. 28.

^b Eccles. viii. 8.

following the customs of this world bring us to blessedness? It were a dreadful thing, if in a matter of so absolute necessity, custom or inclination were to be the measure of the law which must govern us. And again, SERM.
VI.

[4.] I ADD in the next place, that it is true indeed that rulers do consider the tempers and inclinations of a people under their legislature. And there is good reason they should do so, and not impose unnecessarily upon the people things of meer indifferency, and so run the hazard of urging them into tumults about matters of very little consequence. But sure there is no such need or reason that the great Author and LORD of all things should so much concern himself what the inclinations of those are whom he is to govern. If they dislike his laws, and have an inclination to tumultuate or rebel against him, let their dislike and inclination be as strong as it will, *He that sitteth in the heavens will laugh, and have them in derision*; when they say, *Let us break his bands asunder, and cast away his cords from us* ^c.

[5.] THERE is a very great difference in the consideration of laws already made, and of laws to be made. This law was made for man when he was no way disinclined to the love of GOD. It is a law as ancient as his being. He had it as soon as he had the nature of man. It is therefore a part of the law of nature, and one of the most deeply fundamental things in that law; for it

V O L. it is made the summary, and wraps up all laws
 I. whatsoever in it self; for all is fulfilled in LOVE.

And what! was it reasonable or fit that this law, so suitable at first to the nature of man, should be then repealed, when he thought fit to break and violate it? That were a strange way of superseding the obligation of a law, that as soon as it is transgressed, it should oblige no longer! Then may any subject be a sovereign; since there would be no need of any thing more to make a law cease to oblige him, than for him to disobey it.

[6.] CONSIDER that our not seeing GOD is so far from having a necessary tendency to preclude the love of him, that if things were with men as they should be, and as they have been with some in the world, it would very much promote our loving him. For though we cannot see him, yet we see many things that are great arguments, and should be powerful inducements to us to love him. It is true, we do not see GOD with our bodily eyes, but we see the effects of his wisdom, his goodness, his mercy and patience every where; and of his mighty power over all, especially over those who are for GOD and lovers of him.

IF we take a view, as we can do with these eyes, of the beautiful and glorious works of his creation, we continually behold in the visible things that are made, the invisible power and godhead^d, which we are called upon to adore and love. And in the works of his providence and

^d Rom. i. 20.

and the ways of his dispensations towards men SERM.
 great arguments of love do daily occur. And VI.
 into what raptures of affection do we find holy
 souls transported even by the help of their own
 eyes! the things seen representing to them the
 great unseen object of love. In what an extasy
 do we find David, upon the view of the beauty
 and glory of this creation! *How excellent is thy*
name in all the earth, O LORD our LORD, who
hast set thy glory above the heavens! What put
 him into this rapture? The sight of his own eyes.
 He beheld the *heavens, the work of GOD's hands,*
the moon and the stars which he had ordained;
 and therefore as he begins, so he ends the Psalm
 in a transport; *How excellent is thy name in all*
the earth! And thus our own eyes may serve to
 be our instructors, and prompt us to the love of
 him the great author and original of all that
 glory, which we find every where diffused in this
 world.

THE viewing GOD also in the ways of his
 providence, how hath it excited the love of holy
 men sometimes! When Moses and the children
 of Israel had seen that marvellous work of the
 sea divided, themselves conducted and brought
 safe through it, the waters made a wall on the
 right hand and on the left, and their enemies
 dead on the sea-shore, how did this set love on
 work in them! how is the blessed GOD adored
 and admired upon the account of what their eyes
 had seen of him! *Who, say they, is a GOD like*

VOL. I.

H

unto

V O L. unto thee? *Who is like to thee among the Gods, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?* And after the people of G O D had seen that great salvation wrought that we find recorded in the fourth chapter of Judges, what a mighty raisedriess of heart do we find in the next chapter, all shut up in this, *So let all thine enemies perish, O L O R D, but let them that love him be as the sun when he goeth forth in his might* *. Here was love set on work and raised to the height, so as even to pour out blessings upon all the lovers of G O D. What a phrase of benediction is that, “Let all that love him be as the sun when he goeth forth in his might!” which proceeded from the view of his excellent greatness.

So that this pretence, that G O D is not seen, doth not make it unreasonable or unfit that the duty of love to him should be imposed upon men by his law. They are not for this reason necessarily disinclined to love him, and therefore this excuse for not loving him is neither reasonable nor fit, nor can exempt men from the obligation, as the objection supposes. Let us then see,

2dly, WHAT can be alledged to prove, that the love of G O D is most fit and reasonable to be the matter of a standing and indispensable law. And to this purpose, in order to shew how reasonable this is, we shall only note in general, that if any should object against the fitness of loving
G O D

* Exod. xv. 11.

* Judg. v. 31.

GOD on this ground because he is not seen, and SERM.
 affirm that for this reason men should not be re- VI.
 quired to love him; what they have to say in
 this case, if it signifies any thing to the purpose,
 must be as strong an objection in all cases of like
 consideration, and must at last come to this;
 that it is unreasonable and unfit that men should
 be affected with any thing they cannot see. But
 the falshood hereof, and the reasonableness of this
 injunction upon men, may be gathered from this
 fourfold consideration; to wit, that we may be
 as sure of the objects of the mind, as we can be
 of the objects of our sight; that those of the
 former sort are generally more excellent; that
 we are concerned in them, as much at least, and
 in many of them infinitely more, than in the
 others; and finally, that what can only be the
 object of the mind may be more intimately pre-
 sent with us, than those things which are the
 objects of sense. And if we can make out all
 these, which I hope we may, then it must be
 concluded that GOD is, so much the more to be
 loved, yea infinitely more than any thing our
 eye can see or make a discovery of.

[1.] WE may be as sure of the real existence
 of the objects of our mind, as we can be of any
 objects of our sight; or in other words, we may
 be as certain of the existence of invisible beings,
 as of visible ones. We may frame a notion of
 their existence with as much assurance, and form
 certain conclusions concerning their nature,
 though they are invisible to the bodily eye. We

VOL. may especially be most sure of the existence of

I. GOD, though we cannot see him ; more indeed than we can be generally of the existence of visible things.

SOMETIMES the objects of our mind and sight meet in one, there is somewhat visible and somewhat invisible. As for instance, in actions that are capable of moral consideration, there is the action it self, and there is also the rectitude or irrectitude of that action. Now here is at once an object of my sight, and of my mind ; and I may be as certain of the one, as of the other, in many instances. As, suppose I see one strike, wound, or kill an innocent person ; or, suppose I see one affront a magistrate, injuriously or barbarously ; here I have the object of my eye and mind at once. That the action was done I am certain, for I saw the stroke ; and I am no less sure of the affront, though that be an object of the mind. As soon as I see such an action done, do not I apprehend it to be ill done. Is not the thing which my mind apprehends, as real as that which my eyes see ? Am I not as sure that it was ill done, as that the action was done at all ? though the one falls under my eye, and the other only under the cognizance of the mind.

AGAIN, if we look no further than our selves, our own frame and composition, we may be as certain of the existence of what we see not, as of what we do see. We have a body. We are sure we have a body, for we can see it. It is
many

ways the object of our senses, or the external organs that are planted there. But we cannot see our minds, yet I hope we are never the less sure that we have minds. We are as certain that we have somewhat about us that can think, can understand, as we are that we may be seen and felt. I go not about to determine now what it is that thinks, whether material or not, mortal or not ; but every man that will consider, is as sure that he has a mind which he cannot see, as that he has a body which he can see.

S E R M.
VI.

To bring this matter home to our present purpose concerning the supreme invisible Being, the blessed GOD. It is most apparent that we may be as certain of his existence as of any thing ; and unspeakably more certain of his constant existence, than we can be of any being whatsoever. There is no man that will use his understanding, but must allow this. For, suppose an object of sight before me, I am certain that it doth exist ; for I see it. Now the following conclusion may be as certain to any one that considers, to wit, something is, therefore something hath ever been. I will appeal to any understanding man, whether this be not as certain as the other. For if we should suppose a time when nothing ever was, when nothing existed, any man's understanding must tell him, it was impossible that any thing should ever have been. Suppose a season when nothing was, and then was it possible any thing of it self should arise out of that nothing, when there was nothing at all conceivable ?

VOL. that a thing should be before it was, and do
 I. something when it was nothing ? Therefore
 it is hence most necessarily consequent, that
 there must needs be some original eternal
 Being, subsisting of it self, that was always
 and never began to be ; and therefore was
 necessarily, and so can never cease to be *.

LET this be but weighed, and let any sober
 understanding judge, whether this conclusion
 be not as certain as the former. That is, com-
 pare these two conclusions together, I see some-
 thing, therefore something is ; and this also,
 something is, therefore something hath ever been,
 some original Being that always was of it self,
 and could not but be : A man, I say, feels as
 great a certainty in his own mind concerning
 this, as concerning the other. He must re-
 nounce his understanding as much in one case,
 as his eyes in the other, if he will not grant
 this to be certain, that as some beings now
 exist, there has been always an original self-
 existent Being.

AND then supposing the existence of the
 thing already, I may form as certain conclu-
 sions concerning the attributes of what I can-
 not see, as of that which I can see. To ap-
 ply this also to the invisible eternal Being.
 Look to any visible thing, and your eyes can
 tell

* This argument is urged at large, with great force and
 strength in the Author's admirable Treatise, intitled, *The*
LIVING TEMPLE. Part I. Chap. 2.

tell what are its visible accidents. I look upon **S E R M.**
 the wall, and see it is white. I know it is **VI.**
 so, because I see it is so. Cannot I as certainly
 conclude concerning this original eternal Being,
 that he is wise, holy, just, and powerful? I
 know that there is such a thing as wisdom, and
 justice, goodness, and power in the world. I
 know that these things are not nothing, and that
 they did not come out of nothing; therefore
 they must needs originally belong to the ori-
 ginal Being. Is not this as certain, and as plain,
 as any visible accident of any thing is to a man's
 eye? Must not these attributes necessarily first be
 in **G O D**, as in their original seat and proper
 subject? yea, a great deal more certainly, than
 any kind of quality we can suppose to be lovely
 in the creature can agree to it; because as for
 the original Being, that existed of it self; and
 therefore is necessarily, and by consequence eter-
 nally, and invariably whatever it is. Therefore
 since these perfections are originally in **G O D** him-
 self, or derivations from him, what should ra-
 tionally keep a man in suspense, when by the in-
 tervention of his mind he sees such an invisible
 object, but that he should fall in love with that,
 as well as with any visible object, that com-
 mends itself as lovely to the sight. And I should
 next add,

[2.] **T H A T** invisible excellency is infinitely
 greater than any visible excellency can be. As
 there is a reality in unseen things, and espe-
 cially in this invisible object, as much as in

VOL, any thing we see with our eyes; so there is
I. generally a higher excellency in invisible objects,
 than in those that are visible, and infinitely more
 in this than in other invisible objects. But this
 and the other considerations I cannot reach
 to now.

SERM.

S E R M O N VII.

Preached October 4, 1676.

I JOHN IV. 20.

— *For he that loveth not his Brother, whom he hath seen; how can he love GOD, whom he hath not seen?*

THE second head of discourse which we are still upon is this, That men are not released from the obligation to love GOD though he be invisible; and that it is not only an evil, but a most horrid and intolerable one too, not to love him, notwithstanding the excuse that we cannot see him. And this, as we observed, you have from the plain words of the text; in as much as all the force of the Apostle's reasoning depends upon it. For he is endeavouring to evince how unreasonable it is we should not love one another, because upon this would ensue that infernal thing our not loving GOD; rather than admit which, it is supposed that men would admit any thing. For the prosecution of this truth we proposed to evince, in the first place, that this is a very vain excuse: and have already shewn from many considerations, that it is not impossible to love GOD in these bodies of flesh, wherein we have

VOL. have such a dependence on the senses; neither is
I. it unreasonable, or unfit that it should be enjoined as a duty. Against the contrary principle we have designed to insist on sundry considerations, and have observed already in the

[1] **PLACE**, that we may be as sure of the existence of many invisible beings, especially of **GOD**, as we are of any that are visible. This we have shewn, and also that it is as easy to form conclusions respecting the nature of the former, as it is of the latter. Both these we laboured to evince from several instances: and concluded with observing to this effect, that since all perfections are originally in **GOD**, which we may discern by the intervention of the understanding, therefore it is as reasonable to love him, as any visible object how lovely soever; and more so indeed, because he is eternally and invariably the same. For, to add something further on this head,

I SEE and converse often with such or such a person, who because of certain amiable qualities that I discern in him, hath attracted and drawn my love; but I am never sure those qualities will remain in him always. I know not whether they be of that kind, yea or no, that they will remain. But I most certainly know, that he will not always remain with me the conversible object of my love. And therefore if sense, if the sight of what is lovely in him be the only ground of my love to him, I could never have loved him longer than my eye could see him. For as soon as he is gone out of
 my

my sight, I know not but he is gone out of being, S E R M.
VII.
out of the world, and so the object of my love may be quite lost. But I know that the eternal Being doth exist necessarily, and always. It is impossible that GOD should ever not exist, or ever be other than he was: and therefore if loveliness and amiableness were found there at any time, it is to be found there at all times; without variableness and shadow of change, yesterday, and to-day the same, and for ever.

AND now upon all this, since it is very plain and evident, that we may be as certain concerning what we see not, as concerning what we do see; as sure of the existence of invisible, as of visible beings; and more especially about the nature and existence, (as far as concerns us) of the blessed invisible GOD; it is plain that there our love ought to have its exercise, as much as any where else, supposing such excellencies to be found in the invisible things, as may equally recommend the object to our love. Therefore we add,

[2] THAT, invisible things are really of far higher excellency, than those which are visible. As the things that we cannot see have as certain a reality, as those that we can see; so, I say, they are of higher excellency: And this blessed invisible object infinitely more excellent, as we must acknowledge, while we acknowledge him to be GOD. If we speak of such things as lie within the compass of our being, how plain is the case
and

V O L. and how evident the inference! Sure the invisible
I. world must needs be of incomparably greater
 excellency and glory, than the visible world.
 And if you reduce all kinds of being in the whole
 universe to these two ranks and orders, visible,
 and invisible, certainly the latter must be unspeak-
 ably more excellent.

W E who are for our parts set in the confines
 of both worlds, visible, and invisible; we in whose
 very nature both meet, unite, and touch one an-
 other, and are as it were comparted together; we
 who are of a nature partly visible, partly invisible,
 partly flesh and partly spirit, or as the language
 of *Plato's* school was *, mind and dust united
 into one compound; surely we should not be
 partial in our judgment of this case. Who should
 be impartial if we are not, who are set as a middle
 sort of creatures between the two worlds, and so
 are capable of looking into and surveying the one
 and the other?

A N D if we contemplate both even in our selves,
 methinks it should be no difficult thing with us to
 determine which is of greater excellency, this
 bulk of flesh, or this spirit which inhabits it, and
 keeps it from being a dead lump, an usefess, rot-
 ten, putrid carcass. Yea if we should suppose the
 body of a man to be animated by some inferior
 vital principle to that of a reasonable spirit, yet
 this would be the more excellent part. It is true,
 we should then have before our eyes a certain sort
 of human brute, of which kind there are but too
 many

many in our age, at least that live and carry it as such. We should in short, to speak plainly, have somewhat before our eyes that wore the mere shape of a man, and could hear, and see, and smell, and taste, and move to and fro this way or that, and must ere long, after a few turns are fetched about, turn to dust, to rottenness, and corruption. But suppose we a spirit separately, such as is wont to animate a human body: here we have to contemplate something that can think, reason, and understand; that can form abstract notions of things, or compare one thing with another; something that can reflect upon it self, which our eye cannot do; that can controul and correct the errors of sense; that can run through the vast compass of known things; is capable of solving problems and difficult questions; of laying down principles and maxims of truth, after having weighed and found them firm, so as that they may pass current: for such there are which pass unquestionably every where for undoubted principles. In a word, we have here a kind of being to contemplate, that is capable of taking up what lies within the compass of philosophy, policy, and the whole human orb of learning; of being instructed in all the great mysteries of mechanical skill of every kind; and in short, that can turn it self every way; and is of a nature unperishable and immortal, not liable to, nor capable of corruption, but must last for ever and always indure. Who now would make any difficulty of owning, that this is a far more excellent thing than the other?

VOL. other? this spirit, than that shape of a man which
I. merely lives? But yet even this more excellent
 creature which we have been supposing, is somewhat diminished, and falls beneath a brighter order of beings, by its being proportioned to a human body. And upon this account man is said to be a little lower than the angels ^a, at least this is one account that may be given of this passage; for it is a diminution of the spirit of a man, that it is proportioned to its habitation, the body. But then consider those purely intellectual creatures, of whom we know not how to form a notion which shall be more expressive than to call them **INTELLIGENCES**; in as much as they are, as far as we can apprehend them, beings of knowledge and light, and also of goodness and love proportioned to that light of theirs; what can match the excellency of such creatures as these, among the whole sphere of visible beings?

BUT let us further consider how vastly numerous that order of creatures is, as we may very well suppose, and partly collect from intimations of Scripture, where they are said to be innumerable. *The innumerable company of angels, and the spirits of just men made perfect* ^b. How much of glory and excellency must then be in the invisible world, beyond what we can possibly conceive of in this lower visible region! If we do but bethink our selves and consider what a mere punctilio, a little point, this earth is in which we dwell, in comparison of that vast expanse that doth surround and

^a Ps. viii. 5.

^b Heb. xii. 22.

and encompass it about; how unspeakably, how SERM.
VII.
inconceivably more numerous must we suppose the inhabitants to be, that replenish those vast superior regions quite out of sight, than those which inhabit and replenish this point of earth? How vast, I say, must we suppose the invisible world to be, if we consider the number of its inhabitants who are parts of GOD's creation, whom we have reason to think do competently replenish all those vaster regions that are, when our eye has gone as far as it can, far more exceeding the reach of our thoughts. What limits can we set to the creation of GOD in our most enlarged thoughts? Finite we must suppose it to be, but alas, we are never capable of measuring the bounds! And we have reason to believe it is every where replenished with such glorious invisible creatures as we speak of, in comparison of whom all the inhabitants of the earth, that ever were or shall be, are but an inconsiderable handful. Are we not then to think that the invisible world is far more excellent than that which is visible?

BUT then if we ascend to the great Author of all things, the blessed invisible object that we are concerned to speak about, that vast profound abyss of all excellencies, perfection, and glory, how much more must we conclude there is of excellency in that sort of being in general which is invisible, than in that which is visible! If we consider him inhabiting his own eternity, if we consider his immensity who was before all time, whom *heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain,*

V O L. *contain*°, every where existing, and never not

I. existing; in whom there is an infinite fullness, a rich fountain of being, life, wisdom, power, goodness and holiness, and whatsoever we can conceive under the notion of excellency and perfection: to think of such a Being that was every where before all time was, and continuing to be the same when time shall be no more, where no worlds are, and where never any shall be, replenishing all the space that we can imagine, and that we cannot imagine, all, every where, and eternally full of being, life and glory! what an object have we now to contemplate, and think of in the invisible order of beings! And what? would we confine all excellency as well as reality to this little, minute, inconsiderable earth! the things that sense can reach unto! As if our senses were to be the measure of all excellency, perfection, and reality, and it was the same thing for any thing to be nothing, or at least worth nothing, as to be out of our sight.

How unreasonable were such an imagination as this! And indeed well might we be ashamed, and count it a reflection upon our profession of the Christian name, that we may so often read Pagans discoursing in transports of the **I N T E L L E C T U A L P U L C H R I T U D E**, of the beauty and excellency of mental and invisible things; while our hearts, in the mean time, are taken with nothing but what our eyes can reach to see, or our senses judge of. With what raptures do some of

of them speak of the first pulchritude, and the self-pulchritude, or that which is lovely of it self. SERM.
VII.
 Plato in particular calls him, " The Being that
 " is with it self, always agreeing to it self, al-
 " ways existing uniformly, never varying from
 " it self, and lasting always." Thus he speaks
 of the first ORIGINAL BEAUTY, meaning
 the great object that we now speak of, to wit,
 the INVISIBLE GOD. But what a degeneracy
 is it to measure the objects of our love by the
 sight of the eye ! whereas there is nothing fair or
 good, as philosophers speak, but what hath its
 derivation from the first pulchritude ; or as it
 hath a kind of precarious beauty and comeliness
 derived to it from him, who is the first and ori-
 ginal BEAUTY. If then we seriously bethink
 our selves of this, we cannot but acknowledge,
 that the prime object of our love lies among the
 invisible things. If we will but use our thoughts,
 we must say thus : this, I say, must be the con-
 clusion, if we will not profess brutality, and re-
 nounce our humanity ; that is, deny that we
 are human, and reasonable creatures.

BUT because here it may possibly be said,
 " That admitting there be so great excellency
 " and glory in the invisible sort of beings, yet
 " we are to love where we are concerned ; we
 " are to place our love among things with which
 " we have to do, and upon which we have de-
 " pendence ; but how little can we have to do
 " with things invisible, and out of our sight ? "
 Therefore I add,

VOL. [3.] WE are a great deal more concerned

I. about invisible, than visible things. They are of much more importance to us, as well as of greater excellency considered in themselves. It will certainly be found one day, that faith, holiness, humility, meekness, mortifiedness to this world, a mastery over insolent and brutish passions, tranquility, peace, and composure of spirit, those great ornaments of the hidden man of the heart, are of unspeakably more concernment, than all the things of the visible world besides. These are of greater importance to our present comfort, and to our future and eternal well-being, than whatsoever our senses can bring to our notice. But the invisible GOD is so most of all, who is infinitely beyond and above all.

AND what! will any pretend, that they have no concern with GOD, because they cannot see him? no concern with Him, in whom we live, and move, and have our being, and in whose hand our breath is, without whom we cannot move a hand, or lift a foot, or think a thought, or live a moment? Have we no concern with him? none, in this present state? Or are we the less concerned with GOD, because we see him not? May we not be convinced, if we will allow ourselves to think, that it is somewhat invisible, which our life and being depend upon? For we know our selves to be depending beings. We do know and feel, yea ~~our~~ our own thoughts and hearts must instruct us in this, that we are not self-subsistent. We have not in our own hands

the

the measure of our time, nor the command of S E R M.
 our own concernments. We find ourselves con- VII.
 trouled and over-ruled in many things every day.

There are many thousands of things that we would have otherwise, if we could tell how. There is something invisible to which we owe our breath, and that hath dominion over us, whether we mind it or not. And have we no concern with that Being, which hath such immediate power over our lives, and all our comforts, in this present state and world? But what talk we of measuring our concernments by this present state? Have not our own souls a secret consciousness in them, that they are made for eternity? for a world where they are to be perpetual inhabitants, after a little short time is over? And have we not therefore now in this life, most to do with invisible things, especially with the great invisible LORD, both of the visible and invisible creation?

WE should soon know our selves to be most concerned with what is invisible, and most of all with GOD, if we would but understand the state of our case. We know our selves to be creatures. We did not come into this world of our own choice, or by our own contrivance. We made not our selves, neither was it the object of our choice, whether we would be of this or that rank or order of creatures; but were put into that rank of beings wherein we are, by a superior and higher hand. Yea considering what sort of being it is we have, and what a nature the great

V O L. Author and Parent of all nature hath furnished us

I. with, it is easy for us by a little reflection to come to this knowledge, that we are not what he made us; that we are fallen creatures as well as reasonable ones; that we have incurred the displeasure of him that made us; that we are absolutely at his mercy; that there is such a darkness and blindness upon our minds and understandings, and such a stupidity and death possessing our very souls, that can never be supposed to have been in the first formation of such a creature by the hands of God. Lastly, we may find, that we are become impure and corrupt; that there are perverse sinful inclinations and affections, which we our selves cannot but disapprove of, and disallow upon reflection; and that hereby we are under a very egregious guilt, and so subject to wrath and eternal punishment. If we would but allow our selves to consider this as our state, we should soon know that we have more to do with the invisible God, than with all the world of visible things. Yea further, how amiable would he appear in our eyes, if we did but understand our selves! if we would but take notice what dark blind creatures we are, how would it recommend him to us, who is represented as the light of our eyes, and the life of our hearts! In a word, if we would but consider what deformed creatures we are, how impure, and alluding to the expression in Job^d, so plunged in the ditch, that our own clothes might abhor

^d Job ix. 31.

abhor us, Oh how delectable would the thoughts SERM.
VII.
of him be! how lovely would he be in our eyes
that brings such overtures of purification to us!

I will sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean from all your filthiness; and from all your idols will I cleanse you^e. And he that offers this, will certainly effect it in all those, who are designed for a blessed commerce with him for ever, in order to make them perfect in his own comeliness.

THEN again, if we consider how liable we are to his wrath, how fast bound with the cords of our own guilt, how amiable would that notion and name of GOD be to us, which was proclaimed to Moses, *The LORD, the LORD GOD, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth, keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, transgression and sin^f.* But we measure things by the sight of our own eye, because we will not allow our selves to take any cognizance of the true state of our own case. Whereas if we did but consider the matter, and give our selves leave to think and inquire, we should know there are things which concern us unspeakably more, that are out of sight, than what come under our view day by day; and that especially we are most concerned with him who is least in our sight, and most remote from the view of our external eye. And then add to all this,

I 3

[4.] THAT

^e Ezek. xxxvi. 25.^f Exod. xxxiv. 6, 7.

VOL.

I.

[4.] THAT invisible things are a great deal more capable of being intimate to us, or we may be infinitely more conversant with them, than it is possible for us to be with things that are seen. We love a friend, whom we have often seen; and it may be the oftener we have seen him, the more we love him. But we cannot be with this friend always. The dearest friends must part. We cannot have him perpetually in our bosom to converse with in a friendly manner. A great many things must concur to the entertainment of our friends with delight, and to converse with them with pleasure. For instance, they must be in a pleasant humour, and at leisure for converse. We many times wait for visits, and they are not given; or we design them, but are disappointed. Messengers may be sent to this or that place, one after another; and yet two friends, that would converse, cannot be brought together. Besides, when we are conversing with such lower objects of our love, we must make use of speech, and are fain to employ words, those necessary but imperfect instruments, or media of conversation. But we cannot convey by words our full and clear apprehensions to others, so as to let them know all that we would have them know. And most of the controversies in the world, about matters of opinion in religion, do arise from hence, that men cannot be brought to understand one another. I cannot tell how to make another master of my thoughts, but one way or other the notion will be misrepresented, and so not lie so distinctly

distinctly clear in another's mind, as it doth in S E R M.
VII.
his that would propagate it. But if we could
this way infuse into them a full and clear know-
ledge of what we our selves do intend, yet we
cannot thereby infuse a living sence, nor convey
the affections that are in our own bosoms to an-
other by words.

BUT how intimately conversant may we be
with the invisible GOD, and that blessed spirit
that understands not only our words, but our
signs and groans, and the living sence thereof
that is unutterable. GOD can also be conversant
with us whithersoever we go, wheresoever we
are, so that as soon as we are minded to retire,
we find him with us. As soon as we retire into
our selves with a design to converse inwardly
with the living GOD, he is immediately present
with us, and it is as easy to converse with him as
with our own thoughts. As soon as we think, so
soon are we with GOD, and as soon is he with us.
In the twinkling of an eye we find him. We
look unto him and are lightened. Thus with a
cast of the eye the soul is filled; it finds it self
replenished with a divine and vital light, that dif-
fuseth the sweetest and most pleasant influences,
and favours through the soul.

SURELY then, what is invisible, and most of
all the blessed GOD, is most fit for our converse:
an omnipresent GOD who is every where present
with us in the very first instant: so that there are
no bodies, or other circumscribing circumstances
to withhold and divert that commerce between

V O L. him and us ; but he is with us in our walking in
 I. the way, in our sitting down in our houses, in
 our lying down on our beds, in any wilderness,
 in any den or desert. Certainly it can be no way
 unfit, that he should be chosen for our converse,
 and for the great object of our love, though we
 cannot see him. Our not being able to see him
 detracts nothing from the reasonableness of placing
 our love there, upon all these accounts. There-
 fore the pretence for our not loving G O D be-
 cause he is invisible, is altogether insufficient, and
 carries nothing in it that a valid excuse should
 have to make it so. I should now proceed to
 shew the intolerable absurdities of not loving
 G O D because he is invisible ; but the time doth
 not give me leave now to speak to them.

S E R M.

S E R M O N VIII.

Preached October 11, 1676.

I JOHN IV. 20.

—He that loveth not his Brother, whom he hath seen; how can he love GOD, whom he hath not seen?

HAVING in the three last discourses shewn the invalidity of the excuse for not loving GOD, drawn from his invisibility, we now proceed in the

2. PLACE, To evince more fully the obligation we are under to this duty, and to shew the intolerable absurdity of this excuse, that is, of pleading that we do not love GOD, only because we cannot see him*. For

(1.) IT would infer, that we are to be affected or moved with no invisible thing whatsoever; or that nothing but what can strike our senses, ought to touch our hearts. For if this be a good reason in the present case, we do not love GOD because we cannot see him, wheresoever the case is alike, the reason will be so too; and so we are to be moved by nothing at all, but what is to be seen. No threatening danger then is to be feared

or

* See Sermon V. p. 75.

VOL. or provided against, and no distant good to be
 I. cared for; and so our greatest concernments that
 should urge us more than all others, must be quite thrown aside. Our business for eternity and another world, the apprehensions of which men cannot quite abolish out of their minds, must all stand still; and we live at such a rate that no man will be able to give a tolerable account what he liveth for, or what his business in this world is. For it is altogether inconceivable for what purpose such a creature as man is should be here in this world, furnished with so much higher and nobler faculties than the brute beasts, and yet to do no other business but what they might do as well as we.

(2.) IT would hence be consequent, that the blessed GOD would be everlastingly excluded our love, or that he could never be loved by his reasonable intelligent creature for an eternal reason; because he can never be seen, as we see our brother with eyes of flesh. None of us in this sense can ever behold GOD; and if this reason be conclusive, to all eternity he must be excluded our love. And so it may be affirmed even of his reasonable creatures, none do love him, nor ever shall. And again,

(3.) ACCORDING to this way of reasoning GOD would lose his interest in our love by the excellency of his nature. And how monstrously absurd is it, that by how much the more excellent an object is, so much the less it should be loved! For it is owing to the excellency of his nature

nature and being, that GOD cannot be seen. SERM.
 And is it not an horrid consequence, that because VIII.
 he is so excellent as he is, therefore he is not to
 be loved? Nothing is more manifest, than that
 by how much the more excellent any thing is, so
 much the more it is remote from our sight. And
 shall this be admitted as a principle, that by how
 much the more excellent any thing is, the less it
 shall be loved? Shall GOD lose his interest in our
 love, merely because he is so excellent and per-
 fect as he is? or shall he for this reason be less
 loved than visible objects are? Again,

(4.) ALL commerce would hereupon cease,
 or rather never be, between the blessed GOD and
 his intelligent creature, at least all intellectual
 commerce suitable to such a creature. For if
 this were a good reason, he is not to be seen,
 therefore he is not to be loved, it would also fol-
 low, that he is not to be trusted, feared, or o-
 beyed. All which would infer, that GOD hath
 made an intelligent being with whom he can
 converse no way suitable to its nature, than which
 nothing can be thought more absurd. Further,

(5.) ALL differences of moral good and evil,
 in such a case, would be quite taken away, or all
 apprehensions of them, from among men. For
 the rectitude or irrectitude of actions is not to be
 judged of, nor discerned by the sight of our eye.
 We cannot by this means alone tell whether this
 or that thing be right or wrong. And this by
 consequence would necessarily render mankind in-
 capable of being governed by laws; because the
reason

VOL. reason why a law should oblige, doth not fall under any man's sight. The decency and fitness of a thing the eye does not reach ; for to discern this is the business of the mind. And so it would be left altogether impossible for any one to assign a reason, why it should be more congruous to equity and justice for one to embrace his friend, than to murder him ; why a man should relieve the poor who cannot help themselves, rather than oppress them ; or why a man should not as well, and with as great reason and equity, affront a ruler, as obey him and be subject to his authority ? So that in short you take away the foundation of converse with man, at the same time you take away the foundation of religious converse with God and invisible things. By this kind of argument you not only overturn the practice of godliness and piety, which is a great part of that love to God we ought to be exercised in, but you do as effectually by the same means destroy all civil commerce between man and man, howsoever related ; and leave no foundation for human society, considering the members of it in relation to governors or rulers, and to one another. And

(6.) IT would hence follow, that the original constitution of man's nature was made up of inconsistencies ; nothing else but a piece of self-contradiction. That is, it would be necessary to do a thing, and yet at the same time impossible. It is necessary by the constitution of the human nature that man do love a known good, and therefore

therefore most of all the supreme good, which **S E R M.**
 may be certainly known to be what it is, the ab- **VIII.**
 solutely best, the highest and most excellent good,
 as hath been already shewn; and yet by this ar-
 gument it would be impossible to do this. So
 absurd is this maxim or pretence, that we are not
 to be affected with invisible things, and are under
 no obligation to love **G O D**, because we see him
 not! In the last place,

(7.) **I T** would also be consequent from hence,
 that man must be a creature from the very first
 made only to be miserable. For it is impossible
 that sense should ever afford him relief against in-
 ternal evils, or ever supply him with suitable and
 satisfying good. How then can he be otherwise
 than miserable?

SENSE cannot afford him relief against inter-
 nal evils, and no man can exempt himself from
 them, nor give himself any security that he shall
 never be invaded by such. Let there be never so
 great a calm, and according to his present appre-
 hension let all things be never so well now; yet
 no man can assure himself, that he shall never
 meet with any inward pangs; that he shall never
 have cause to complain of the terrors of the Al-
 mighty besetting and overwhelming his soul,
 even ready to cut him off. These things have
 invaded as fortified breasts as any our age can
 afford; and no man knows when he is secure
 from them. And suppose they do invade a man,
 and conscience molested by known and often re-
 peated wickedness does at length awake, and
 grow

VOL. grow furious; pray where shall relief be had?

I. Will the things of sense afford it? Will they ease such pangs, or work off agonies of this nature? In such a state of mind, for a man to feast himself with the objects of sense, or with that which pleases the eye, would be as impertinent as musick to a broken leg, or fine clothes for the cure of a fever or an ulcerous body.

NOR can sense be the inlet to a man of any suitable or satisfying good. Let experience witness. To those who have all sensible enjoyments to the full I would say, "Are you happy? Can you pretend to want any thing that sense can possibly supply you with to give pleasure to your spirits? Have you not what you would have?" and yet can you say, all is full and well?" Undoubtedly what was the wise man's experience, would be every man's that were at leisure to consider the case; *The eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing*^a. Sense, let it be gratified never so much, will still live unsatisfied, will be always craving and never contented. And therefore by this supposition it must needs be consequent, that man could be created for no other state, than a state of misery. But how absurd were it to suppose, that the GOD of all goodness had made a creature, whom it should be impossible, even to himself, to make happy! (for it is impossible to his nature ever to make himself visible to an eye of flesh) and that it should be only possible to terrify and torment his creature,

but

^a Eccles. 1. 8.

but not to satisfy it and do it good ! All these S.E.R.M.
VIII.
things do plainly evince that this excuse, to wit,
we cannot love G O D, because we see him not,
is not only insufficient, but also most absurd.
Then, say we, it ought not to be admitted as an
excuse at all, and men are still under an indispen-
sible obligation to the love of G O D notwith-
standing.

BUT here it may possibly be suggested to the
thoughts of some, " Admit it to be a duty to
" love G O D, although we cannot see him. We
" acknowledge that his invisibility renders it not
" impossible nor unreasonable to love him ; and
" therefore we see the excuse is insufficient, and
" that many inconveniences and absurdities
" would ensue upon making it. But though it
" will be no intire excuse, yet it will sure be a
" great alleviation. And methinks the love of
" G O D in this world should not be so strictly
" urged ; or though we should not live in the
" exercise of this duty, it should not be repre-
" sented as so very great a crime." Therefore
in answer to this we are to evince to you accord-
ing to what was proposed *,

II. THE greatness and heinousness of the sin
of not loving G O D, notwithstanding this excuse
that we do not see him. That it not only leaves
it a sin still, but a most horrid one. And this
will appear if we consider sundry things that I
have to mention to you, which will shew it to be
injurious

* See p. 75.

VOL. injurious to our selves and others, but chiefly to
I. the blessed GOD himself, the great Author of
 our being.

1. IT cannot but be a most horrid thing, in as much as it is a most injurious distortion of our natural faculties. And therein it is injurious even to our selves, to our own nature, and to GOD the great author and parent of all nature, at once. For what do we think he has given us such faculties for, as we find the nature of man to be enriched with? Why hath he given us a mind, originally capable of knowing him, and that could once retain GOD in his knowledge; or a will that could then embrace him by love? It must needs be a very injurious perversion of our own faculties, to withhold and divert them from the prime, the best and highest use, whereof they were originally capable. And it is a very unaccountable thing that it should be thus, that man should have a power given him, originally ordained by the very designation of the GOD of nature to such and such purposes, and that it should never be applied thereunto. Not to love GOD is to set those faculties one against the other, and both of them against him.

2. IT is a most vile debasing of our selves, and a fordid depression of our own souls. By love we most strictly join our selves to that which is the object of our love, and enter into the closest and most inward union with it. And what is it that we love, while we love not GOD? Are not the things which our love terminates upon, such
 as

as we should even be ashamed to think of separately and apart from him? What is there that is not base, when severed from GOD, or if we do not eye and consider him in it? We cannot conceive of any creature whatsoever, not even of the best and most noble, but as of a most horrid idol, if made the terminative object of our love, taken apart from GOD, and not considered or regarded in subordination to him who is supreme. And as to the mind and spirit of a man, there is nothing that so defiles it, that renders it so impure as spiritual idolatry does. A vile and filthy thing, that the spirit of a man should be alienated from GOD, and prostituted to an idol! For we make any thing so, that we make the supreme object of our love. And so in effect we join ourselves to vanity, as idols are wont to be called; to that which is not only vain, but by this means made odious and loathsome.

AND how deep a resentment should this be to us, that so excellent a thing as the spirit of man, GOD's own offspring, should suffer so vile a dejection! that it should be depressed and debased unto such meanness as to join it self to vanity and dirt, when it might be united with the GOD of glory, with the fulness and excellency of the DEITY; yea, and when it is apparent, that by the original designation of that nature he hath given us, we were at first made capable thereof! For how came we by that love which we find in our nature? We plainly see we can love somewhat. While we love not GOD there

V O L. is something or other that we do love ; yea and
 I. it is altogether impossible to our nature, not to
 love something or other. And hath he *planted*
a vineyard and shall he not eat of the fruit
thereof ? He hath planted that love in our na-
 tures which we have made vile, by alienating it
 from him, and which may yet be made a sacred
 thing by being sanctified and turned upon God
 again. For it is the object and a suitability
 thereunto, wherein consists the sanctification of the
 affections. And again,

3. NOT to love GOD is a most merciless
 self-destruction. It is a divulsion of our selves
 from him who is our life. It is to rend our souls
 from the supreme good, and so abandon our selves
 by our own choice unto misery. How infamous
 among men is the name of a *felo de se*, one that
 hath done violence to his own life, and perisheth
 by his own hands ! Though the nature of the
 thing doth exempt him from personal punish-
 ment in this world ; yet you know that human
 laws do very severely animadvert upon, and pu-
 nish the crime as far as the matter can admit.
 Juries are impanelled, a strict inquiry is made
 into the nature of the case. “ What ? did he
 “ do it voluntarily ? was he *compos sui* ? did he
 “ understand himself when he did it ? ” And
 if this be found to be the case ; his goods are
 confiscated, and his memory is branded with all
 the infamy that can be devised. And there is a
 great deal of reason for it. For the wrong that

is done does not terminate upon himself; or his own relatives; but the Prince is wronged, being robbed of a subject; and the community is wronged also, being deprived of one that otherwise might have been a useful member.

No man, as I remember Cicero somewhere speaks, is born for himself *. Many claim a part in us besides our selves, to wit, our Prince, our country, and our friends. And when one destroys himself, many are injured by that self-destruction. And though some Heathens have spoken of self-destruction as a very noble and generous act, yet Plato who had more light (speaking, as I remember, to this very case) says, " We are here in the body like soldiers in a gar-
 " rison, who are not to stir out without the ge-
 " neral's order and direction; no more may
 " any one dare to go out of the body, till the
 " great ruler of the world, who hath placed
 " him there; gives him leave, or a call." And he appeals to men themselves. " If you (saith he)
 " had a slave that should kill himself, would you
 " not say he had wronged you as well as himself,
 " who had an interest in him and his service?" And what! do we think all this while that God's dominion is less over our spiritual and eternal being? over these souls of ours that are capable of being employed in his love and praise eternally? And is not this injurious to him, that men, who are naturally capable of all this, should yet throw themselves off from God, and cast themselves among a crew of damned spirits, whose business will be

V O L. always to curse their maker? Is not this, I say,
 I. an injury to the blessed G O D himself, who is the
 author of that being and capacity to serve him,
 which we find ourselves possessed of? Moreover,

4. B Y not loving G O D we render our selves altogether incapable of doing him any faithful service, upon which our great comfort and advantage, and his honour and glory do at once depend. For G O D is glorified only by our voluntary action and devotedness to him. And is it not also more pleasant to serve G O D chearfully than otherwise? but can we do that without loving him? And doth it not cast a most intolerable calumny upon him, that we should serve such a master unpleasantly, and with unchearful service? Further,

5. W E should, in breaking of this one law of love to G O D, break all. It is a breach of all the law at once, and so makes us incapable of doing G O D any service at all. For we can never serve him while we obey him not, and we can never obey him without love. We find that the whole law is summed up in it. Therefore we break the whole law of love to G O D in epitome, when we do not love him. All the law is fulfilled and comprehended in that one word LOVE. And though it is plain that the Apostle when he says *Love is the fulfilling of the law*^c, speaks there with a more direct reference to love to men, or one another; yet it is plain too that both branches may be reduced to one; for no man

loves

loves his brother or neighbour truly, if he do not love him for G O D's sake, and upon his account. That great law against murder in the book of Genesis is founded upon this reason, *For in the image of G O D made be man^d*; so that it is G O D who is principally struck at, when one man murders another. Thus our Saviour made the summary of the law twofold, when he said, (to the lawyer, who had asked him, *Which was the great commandment,*) *Thou shalt love the Lord thy G O D with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thy self. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets^e.*

S E R M.
VIII.

T H E whole of our duty therefore centers in this one thing; love to G O D. This is the radical principle whence all is to proceed; and every command doth bind us with this reduplication, "Do this and love G O D, and do that as a lover of G O D," otherwise what we do is no more the same thing which the law enjoins, than the carcase of a man is the man. That which is the soul of the duty is wanting, and that is love. What signify, think you, those prayers to G O D, which are put up by one that does not love him? or of what avail is any other act of worship that is performed by such a one? And if we do any part of our duty which respects man, and that duty be not animated by the love of G O D, the love that one man can have to another in this case is nothing else but a sort of friendly intercourse

K 3

^d Gen. ix. 6.

^e Matth. xxii. 36—40.

VOL. course among rebels, that have cut off themselves
I. from their supreme Ruler; and take no more
 notice of his interest which he hath in common
 in them, but as they are confederated and joined
 in a conspiracy against him. Love among men,
 why do we talk of that? To love such men as
 have quite cut off themselves from God, as
 well as we our selves have done, is only such a
 love as is among rebels, that treat one another
 kindly in a state of rebellion. To proceed,

6. IT is a violation of the most merciful indulgent law, injoining us a duty most agreeable to our own necessities, and the least toilsome and expensive of all others. How intolerable then is it to affront God, and even to do it with no pretence of advantage to our selves, but greatly to our own disadvantage and loss! How merciful is the law of love! how direct a provision is there made in it for the necessity of man! Pray what shall we do, nay what can we do with our selves, if we place not our love upon God? It may be we do not find our present need of him, as long as we find objects of sense courting and flattering us in our way; but do not we know that this world must break up, and this frame of earth and flesh in which we dwell, dissolve! What then will become of him at last that will be found to have been no lover of God? How dreadful a thing is it for a soul to be stript naked and to have nothing to enjoy! It cannot enjoy God, because it never loved him. For sure, what we love not, we can never enjoy.

T H E R E .

THEREFORE it was a most merciful law SERM. VIII.
 that said unto us, " Love the LORD your
 " GOD with all your heart, with all your soul,
 " and with all your strength." It is a law teach-
 ing us to be happy, and to solace our selves in
 the rich plenitude of divine goodness. Our ne-
 cessity doth at once urge us, and the divine good-
 ness invite us here to place our love. This is
 the true solution of Plato's riddle, " That
 " LOVE is the daughter of PLUTO and PENIA."
 For it plainly appears that the rich plenty of di-
 vine goodness, and the poverty and indigence of
 the poor creature that cannot otherwise dispose
 of itself, are the true parents of love.

THIS is a thing also that will cost us nothing.
 To love GOD therefore is the most unexception-
 able thing in the world. It is what we are cap-
 able of in the worst external circumstances. If
 a man be never so poor he may yet love GOD.
 If he be sick and infirm, if he be never so
 mean, if he have no estate, no interest, or be
 never so little in repute, he is yet capable of
 loving GOD. This he can do any where, in
 any place, in any desert or cave, or upon the
 most afflictive bed of languishing. There is
 no pretence against loving GOD, let a man's
 case be what it will, or supposed to be. It is
 therefore a most intolerable thing to offend a-
 gainst a law that provides so directly for our
 happiness and most urgent necessities. It is
 such a law, an obedience to which will cost us
 nothing, neither can there be the least pretence

VOL. of gaining any thing by the neglect of it.

I. The sin is therefore the more horrid, and foul and shameful it is to disobey in a case wherein we have nothing to say for our selves. And again,

7. IT is a direct contradiction to our own light, and the common sentiments of mankind. For this is no disputable thing, whether we are to love GOD yea or no. There are many things in religion, and many things more that are affixed to it, that make much matter of disputation, and great ventilating of arguments there is pro and con, this way and that ; but pray who can tell how to form an argument against the love of GOD ? To deny this is to affront our own light, and that of the world in common ; for there is no man that will profess himself to be no lover of GOD. Did you ever meet with any one that would profess enmity to him ? And the soul of man cannot be indifferent in this case. It must either be a friend or an enemy, must either love or hate. GOD is not indifferent, or a mere nothing to us, and how should we be affected to him, if not by love ? And we further add,

8. IT is a most unnatural wickedness to the Parent of that being which we are each of us furnished with, to disaffect our own original. That men should disaffect him from whom they immediately sprang, and whose image they expressly bear, is, I say, a most unnatural crime. Suppose there were a son to be found that never could

could love his father, and always hated the womb SERM. VIII.
 that bare him ; what a strange prodigy in nature
 would he be thought ! But is not this infinitely
 more prodigious to disaffect the intire and su-
 preme author of our own life and being, of
 which parents are but partial, or at most but
 subordinate authors. And in the

LAST place, not to add more, it is blas-
 phemy against the divine goodness. It is a prac-
 tical blasphemy. It is the most emphatical way
 of denying GOD. For as the man that does
 not believe him, denieth his truth and makes
 him a liar, so by manifest parity, he that doth
 not love him denieth his goodness, a great deal
 more significantly than can be done by words.
 For men many times earnestly speak what is
 not their settled judgment, and what they are
 afterwards ready to retract. But how horrid a
 thing is this, that a man by a continued
 course and series of practice should discover
 this to be the fixed sense of his soul, that
 GOD is not worthy of his love ! that a race of
 reasonable creatures should bear their joint testi-
 mony against the great and blessed GOD, the
 common author and cause of all being, that he
 is not worthy of the love of any of them ! For
 we practically say so while we live in the neglect
 of this duty. What do we talk of words in this
 case, when deeds and our constant practice do
 more significantly and directly speak ? and what
 doth the course of a man speak, who loves not
 GOD, but this, that he is not to be loved ?

Therefore

V O L. Therefore sure, not to love G O D, though we see
I. him not, is not only a sin, but a most monstrous
 and horrid one.

W E should go on to make some practical in-
 ferences from all that has been said on this part
 of our subject, that we might thereby the more
 closely apply all ; but of this hereafter.

S E R M.

S E R M O N IX,

Preached October 11, 1676.

I JOHN IV. 20.

—*He that loveth not his Brother, whom he hath seen; how can he love GOD, whom he hath not seen?*

IN speaking to the second part of our subject we have largely insisted in shewing you, that our not seeing GOD is no excuse for our not loving him. We have shewn particularly, that it is insufficient, and also very absurd to be alledged as an excuse; and that it is not only a sinful omission, but a most horrid wickedness, not to live in the exercise of love to GOD, notwithstanding this excuse that we cannot see him.

IT now remains, as we promised in our last, to deduce from the whole some practical inferences, by which (if GOD will so direct his word) all may be applied, and brought home with the greater pungency to our own hearts. And,

I. **W**E may hence take notice of the insolent wickedness of the world, that they so generally agree to confine the little love that is left in it to one another, and to exclude the Blessed GOD.

That,

VOL. That men do not love God speaks them very
I. wicked; that they continue in the neglect of this
 duty, without any excuse, speaks the insolency
 of their wickedness. While they have not a cloke
 left them, not a colourable pretence, nor any
 thing to say for themselves that is so much as plau-
 sible; yet they continue their course of excluding
 God out of their hearts, and live as if they owed
 him nothing, and had no concern at all with him.

THAT men do not love God is a thing that
 cannot be excused, as you have heard; and it is
 as little capable of denial, as of excuse. The
 matter is open and manifest. The general face
 and aspect of this world sheweth, how little there
 is of the love of God in it. The very shew of
 its countenance speaks it plainly. Men do in this
 matter even declare their sin as Sodom. They
 openly testify to one another that they are God's
 enemies. So that every man that runs may read
 how the matter commonly is with men in this
 respect.

A L A S, how little doth God's interest signify
 in this world! this shews how little he is beloved.
 How little is his interest valued, in comparison
 of that which is merely secular, and human! We
 have instanced to you already in this and many
 other things, for the eviction of the matter of
 fact in this case. As for the matter of right and
 wrong in the case, you have fully seen, from the
 demonstration which hath been given you, that
 our not seeing, excuseth us not from loving God.
 Nothing can be more plain, than (as we noted
 heretofore)

heretofore) that although too little respect be paid, SERM.
IX.
in the most important matters to human laws, yet there is a great deal less paid to divine. Men are more prone to be observant of the laws of men than of G O D. But there is no true obedience to the one or the other which doth not proceed from love, so far as it is true. We are to owe nothing to any man but love, or what may spring from thence. It was the complaint you know of old, *The statutes of Omri are kept*^a? A very scrupulous care, as is intimated and complained of, there was to observe them; while the statutes of G O D were neglected, or not so much respected among those that professed his name.

Y E A, and which is more than that; how much more frequent are the instances that may be assigned of laws made directly against G O D's interest, and the precepts of the first table, than against those of the second! The world in the several successive ages of it, hath been full of instances of laws made for polytheism, infidelity, idolatry, the worshipping of false gods, and the abolishing, or very much depraving the worship of the true. But when did you ever hear of laws made for theft, false witness bearing, and the like? so as to oblige men under certain penalties to invade each other's interests, as they generally make bold with G O D. We have heard and read very frequently of men persecuted even to the death by laws, for not burning incense to idols, for not denying of Christ, and the like; but when did

you
^a Micah vi. 16.

VOL. you ever hear of a man exposed to such penalties

I. for not stealing, for not couzening, not defrauding this, or that, or the other man? So apparent is it, that men can express somewhat of tenderness one to another, in respect of their own private and secular interest; when, in the mean time, there is no concern at all for the common interest of the LORD of all this world. So that what interest is in the world is shut up almost intirely among men themselves. And though there is too little regard to that interest; yet they confine what there is among one another, excluding the Blessed GOD from having any part or share in their love at all.

AND truly, Sirs, I fear we are too little concerned about this sad case. We do not consider this matter as it deserves, nor with that solemnity that it challenges. We are not so affected about the rights and interest of him, whom we call our GOD, as we ought to be. It doth not pain us to the heart as it should, to think how little GOD is made of in his own creation, and among the works of his own hands. We sometimes, when we hear the matter spoken of, say, it is a sad case, but we know not how to help it, and so pass it very slightly over. But do not we indeed know how to help it? And should not this affect us ten thousand times more, when it is a case, that we can only lament? Sure methinks, at least we should do that if we can do no more. But how prone are we to alleviate the matter by considering it as a common case. "Oh! this is a matter of observation every day. It may be seen in every place, that

“ that there is little of the love of G O D to be S E R M.
 “ found among men.” And is it a common case? IX.
 is it not then a thousand times more horrid that it
 should be so common? If there had been but one
 apostate creature from G O D in all the world, one
 person of whom it might be said, “ He doth not
 “ love G O D,” how shocking and horrid would
 this man look in our eye! But is it not inconceiva-
 bly worse and more horrid, that there should be so
 general a revolt from G O D? and that the hearts
 and love of his poor creatures are so averted with-
 out cause, and wickedly alienated from him all
 the world over?

2. W E further collect hence, that the con-
 viction of the unreconciled part of the world must
 needs be very clear and easy in the great day.
 When this shall be the common case brought into
 trial (as indeed it will be with every man) “ Was
 “ he a lover of G O D, or was he not?” how easy
 and clear, I say, must the conviction needs be,
 since, as you have heard, it is a matter that ad-
 mits of no excuse? If this be a matter not defensi-
 ble at our own bar, among our selves, when we
 controvert the matter one with another; how ea-
 sily and gloriously will divine justice triumph in
 the eviction of his right, and of the wrong that
 hath been done him by his creatures in this matter?
 Behold a whole race of creatures, originally capa-
 ble of his love and communion, gone off from
 him with one consent! alienated in heart and
 spirit, from the life and love of G O D! trans-
 mitting

VOL. mitting their enmity and disloyalty from age to
I. age, from generation to generation! and, in a
 word, emboldening themselves in wickedness against him, because they see him not; and, as they vainly think, because he sees not them.

AND yet in the mean time it is very plain, that men might know him if they would; for they live, and move, and have their whole subsistence in, and by him. He is not far from any one of them. He supplies them with breath from moment to moment. They intirely owe themselves, their being, and preservation, to an every where present, and apprehensible Deity. Yet they do not, neither will they know him; and in this voluntary ignorance they sufficiently shew, that they love him not. How glorious then will the triumphs of justice be, when this case comes to be stated! when this shall be the charge brought against men, be they who they will, or whatsoever they have been in other respects, that they have been no lovers of GOD.

3. WE are hence to note, and admire the wonderful patience, and bounty of GOD to this wretched world. How admirable are the riches of his goodness, and his sparing and sustaining mercy! that the treasures of wrath are shut up, and the treasures of bounty opened to a world, where he hath, upon the matter, but little or no love! One would wonder that this world should not have been in flames many an age ago, considering how enmity against GOD hath been transmitted

mitted from age to age. But how much more SERM.
IX.
reason have we to wonder, that he so concerns himself about, and takes such care for a company of wretched miscreants, among whom he is not valued! Still his treasures are opened to us; his sun shines, his rain falls, and in ways of grace and mercy he leaves not himself without witness, in that he is continually doing us good, *Giving rain from heaven and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness*^b; though in the mean time men will not know who feeds them, and maintains their life, and parcels out their breath to them; every moment; from time to time.

SURELY it becomes us deeply to adore that patience, and bounty, that are so continually exercised towards such creatures; who are here shut up in the dark; as it were; from one day to another: God appears not to them; they see him not, and in the mean time agree in this, that they will have no thoughts of him, but have him in perpetual oblivion. Yet all the while they have natural powers and faculties; which if employed in the inquiry; might easily inform them, that they did not make themselves; that they have not their life in their own hands, neither can they prolong it at their own pleasure, in as much as *all of us live, and move, and have our being in God*^c. However, they content themselves with their ignorance of him; and yet he hath sustained the world, and upheld the pillars of it, when sometimes it hath been ready to dissolve, and burst asunder, with

VOL. I.

L

that

^b Acts xiv. 17.^c Acts xvii. 28.

V O L. that weight of wickedness that hath overwhelmed
 I. it for a time.

W E ought surely in the contemplation of this to say, how far are his ways above our ways, and his thoughts above our thoughts! Men sometimes when they receive but a petty injury, and an apparent wrong from another, are presently wondering, that the earth doth not swallow up the man that hath done them this palpable wrong; that vengeance spares him; or that G O D suffers such a one to live. Oh why do not we turn all our wonder this way; that G O D spares those that are perpetually affronting him! making it as it were the whole business of their life to testify to all the world, how little they care for him that made them! We ought then to consider with great admiration that vast and immense goodness, which is so indulgent to men all this while. Again,

4. W E may hence learn too the absolute necessity, and proper business of the Redeemer; how great need there was of a Redeemer, and what work, and business he has to do on the behalf of sinful men.

W E may learn, I say, how great need there was of such a one. For who can stand under the weight of this charge, to have lived days, and months, and years in this world, destitute of the love of G O D? Any man that apprehends the horror of the thing, and knows how inexcusable a wickedness it is, and how horrid, notwithstanding any pretence of excuse, cannot but be greatly
 affected

affected by it; methinks paleness must possess his face, and pining his heart, to be subject to so heavy a charge, and also liable to be convicted of not loving G O D. And then, one would think, it should be easy to understand what need there was of a Redeemer. The creation would not be able to sustain this burden, to have creatures in it that loved not G O D, and were disaffected to their own original. If this guilt were to be parcelled out among the creation, how soon would it make all things fly asunder! and how impossible would it be for things to subsist and hold together! How great then was the need of a Redeemer in this case?

AND we may see what his business hereupon must be also; that is, both to expiate the guilt of such as have not loved G O D, and to procure that they may do so for the time to come. And these two we are to consider not as separate and apart from one another. We are not to fancy or imagine, that Christ hath only this to do, namely to procure pardon for our not having loved G O D. Sure he is to procure grace also that we may, and effectually shall do so for the future, or else he will profit us but little. If we have to do with Christ at all, if ever we receive any benefit at all by him, it must be this double benefit in conjunction; not the one separate from the other.

THE imagination runs in common among men, as if Christ's business as mediator was only to reconcile G O D to men, and not man to G O D. But how expressly doth the Scripture speak of this part

VOL. too! *You that were sometime alienated, and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath*
 I. *be reconciled.*^d He must reconcile us to GOD. And therefore the Apostle again saith, that GOD *was in Christ reconciling the WORLD to himself*^e. To take out of the hearts of men the enmity that is reigning every where against GOD, and bring them into love with him, is the very business of the gospel.

THERE did not need a gospel to be preached to heaven, to incline GOD to man; but there was a necessity of dispensing one on earth to men, to incline them to GOD. If the business had only been to reconcile GOD to man, there had been no need of a gospel at all. The affair of our redemption might have been transacted between the Father, and the Son, in GOD's eternal counsel. Christ might have died as he did, and the ends of his dying be never known to us, were it not that this was the means, that the spirit of Christ was to work by, in order to overcome men's hearts, and slay the enmity in them, not to be done by any other way. And shall any of us think, that Christ came into the world to procure the salvation of those, that loved not God? This were to think, that he came into the world to banish the love of GOD out of it.

THEREFORE we must know, that if ever we be the better for Christ it must be both in his expiating our guilt, for not loving GOD; and in removing our enmity, that our love may be set upon

^d Col. 1. 21.^e 2 Cor. v. 19.

upon him, our hearts joined with him, and engaged in communion and fellowship with him, in our future course. For this is the business of a Mediator between God and man: to salve the breach on both sides; to make a mutual agreement between both parties; to vindicate God's right, and so to act the part of a just Redeemer, and to procure man's righteousness, which is the part of a merciful Redeemer. This was his thought: " This case must be either redressed in men by working a change in them, or else " vindicated upon them." This he is obliged to as Redeemer. The Father hath given all judgment ^f into his hand; and as it were deposited his rights there, to be vindicated by him, or restored.

5. LEARN hence the generous nature of divine love in men. The love that we owe, and that good souls do live in the exercise of, and actually bear to God, of how noble and generous a nature I say, is it? Their love is of so refined and solid a nature, that it breaks through the whole sphere of sense, and flies above all visible things, and pitcheth upon an invisible object. There it terminates, and takes up its residence. It never rests till it has flown up thither, and seeks no excuse from the duty of love to God, merely because he is invisible. It despiseth to be so excused, and neglects, and disregards the dictates of sense in the case. This is the genius of divine

L 3

love,

^f John v. 21.

VOL. love, and the inward spiritual sense of the new
 I. creature, whereof this love is the heart, and life,
 and soul. "What! shall external sense impose
 "upon me, and tell me what is fit for me to love,
 "and what not? What! shall I love no higher
 "than so? no higher than a brute?" Therefore,
 how much more noble and excellent a spirit is that
 of the truly good man, than the men of this world
 are of! and how excellent is the spirit of divine
 love, which is in the saints, above that which is
 earthly and sensual! Let us believe this therefore,
 and be convinced, that the spirit that is peculiar
 to godly men is quite another thing, from a vul-
 gar and mundane spirit; and its strain and genius
 different, from that of the men of this world.
 These love only what they see, and think they
 are excused from loving any but sensible objects.
 But says the good man, "When I have seen,
 "and viewed all the good, and all the excellen-
 "cy that this sensible creation can offer to my
 "view, I must have something unseen for my
 "love to pitch upon which is beyond all this."
 Therefore a gracious spirit is an excellent spirit.
 It cannot grovel upon this earth. It must ascend
 above all visible things, and get up to that God
 who is invisible.

6. SINCE we are so strictly obliged to the
 love of GOD though we cannot see him; what
 reason have we to charge and condemn ourselves,
 and even loath and abhor our selves, that we
 have loved him so little, and that so small a part
 of

of our life can be said to have been spent in this divine exercise! It is high time for us to understand the state of our case, and to consider it in this respect: though it is very much to be feared that it is but little considered; for alas, how generally do people carry it as if they thought themselves innocent in this point! After all the injury that has been done to GOD by our not loving him, this is the most intolerable aggravation that we should think our selves innocent therein, and maintain that temper of spirit as if we apprehended all was well. And how plain is it that it will not enter into the souls of men, that they are guilty creatures before the Lord on this account, that they have not loved him?

IF a man had secretly and privily been guilty of the death of another on such a day, and the matter was closely covered up and no body knew it; yet how would his own thoughts dog him and accuse him at night! The blood of that man would so cry in his conscience, that certainly he would have but a hard matter of it to compose himself to quiet peaceful repose. Why, men in not loving GOD are guilty of deicide, as much as they can be, or as far as their power extends. It is an attempt against GOD. It is saying in their hearts, No GOD! For it is a plain denial of his goodness, and therefore of his being. It is as much a denial of his goodness, as infidelity is of his truth. What a strange thing is it, that men can be so much at peace with themselves, can pass over whole days one after another, yet no

S E R M.
IX.

V O L. such thing as the love of G O D to be found among
I. them! and at night can sleep and rest, and their
 hearts never smite them for it.

M E T H I N K S it is strange that men can make so slight a matter of breaking all laws at once, as you have heard this is of not loving G O D; of subverting the whole frame of the divine government over us. For how do we obey it in any thing, who comport not with the first principle of obedience, namely love to G O D? Oh that men should be guilty of a more horrid fact, than it would be, if it were in their power, to turn all things out of order, and yet not only be able to rest but even to think themselves innocent all the while!

T H E S E things, in my apprehension, do make a most wonderful conjuncture, where they happen to meet together; these four things especially.

T H A T it should be so plain to every man that he ought to love G O D;

T H A T it should be so plainly demonstrable as to the most, that they do not love G O D;

T H A T it should be so confessedly a foul and horrid thing not to love him, even by every man's acknowledgment; and yet,

T H A T so many can be guilty of this horrid crime all their lives, and yet live as if all was well, and they were innocent all the while. All these things make, I say, an amazing conjuncture. I appeal to you if they do not.

B U T that none of us may be so stupid under such guilt as this, let us, since we cannot excuse it,

it, freely condemn our selves. For who is there SERM.
IX.
among us but must be forced to acknowledge, }
that the love of GOD is too little exercised, or

is very faint and languid among us? Methinks we should hate our selves for this, that we do not love GOD. It ought to be looked upon as a frightful thing, a monstrous indisposition in us. We should then in our own thoughts, commune with our selves, and reason thus. " Why, what
" a creature am I! what a strange creature am
" I! of how amazing a composition! I have an
" understanding about me. I know that which
" is good and what is best. I know the author
" of all goodness and excellency, must needs be
" the highest excellency and goodness himself.
" I have also love in my nature, which I can
" employ upon inferior things, and which I con-
" fess to be of unspeakably less, and of diminutive
" goodness. How monstrously strange is it then
" that I cannot feel daily emotions of love in my
" heart to GOD! that I cannot find my heart to
" beat for him! that every thought of him is not
" pleasant to me! How amazing and wonderful is
" this!" Why sure it is a very befitting posture,
that we should be covered with shame and con-
fusion before the Lord; and be even wallowing in
our own tears, lamenting that there should be so
stupid and cool an ascent in our hearts towards
him. That we can spend whole days without
him; give him no visits, and receive none that
are of concernment to us; and in a word, lead our
life as it were without GOD in the world.

VOL. It should make us ashamed to read that precept of an heathen emperor *, who expresses himself to this effect, and, “ You must lead your lives “ with God. Then, says he, you will be said to “ lead your life with God, when you approve “ your selves well pleased with every thing that he “ dispenseth to you, and take all kindly at his “ hands; and when also you obey that leader and “ ruler,” (he can mean nothing but the conscience that is in man) “ which he hath set to be “ the guide of your actions. So shall you lead “ your lives with God, and have daily converse “ with him.” And now to have daily our conversation in the world without God, and yet have no scruple about it, nor remorse upon it, is a marvellous thing; especially among us, who hear of him and from him so often, and know that we must be happy in him at last, or else eternally miserable. In the

LAST place, since our not seeing God cannot excuse us from loving him, how much we are concerned to see to it that it be no hindrance or impediment to this our duty of loving God. And that it may not, it is very necessary that it be some way or other supplied. Since it is impossible for us to see God, we ought to consider seriously with our selves, whether there be not something or other that may serve us instead of the sight of God, and be a means of our living in his love. And here I had several things in my thoughts to have hinted to you, and intended to have gone through them at this time; but I must leave them to the next opportunity. **SERM.**

* Antoninus.

S E R M O N X.

Preached October 5, 1676.

I JOHN IV. 20.

—*He that loveth not his Brother, whom he hath seen; how can he love GOD, whom he hath not seen?*

SINCE it is necessary, that our not seeing GOD should be so supplied, as that we may be capable of loving him, notwithstanding; I now proceed to give some directions, which I hope will be of use to us in this great and important matter. As,

1. LET us fix the apprehension deep in our souls, of his certain necessary existence, and supreme excellence. Our sight doth not serve us to the loving of any thing, otherwise than as it is a means to beget an apprehension in our minds of the loveliness of it. Sight is in no case the immediate inducement of love, but only as it is ministerial and subservient to the nobler powers of the mind. And if by any other means than by seeing, we can come to apprehend so much concerning the blessed GOD, to wit his most necessary existence, and supreme excellency, we shall not be at a loss then for an apt medium,
by

VOL. by which our love is to be excited in us towards him.
I.

THESE two things are the same in effect with those that the Apostle tells us we ought to be assured of, in order to our coming to God with acceptance, namely, *That he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him*^a. We may easily understand how he is a rewarder, if we compare this passage with what is said to Abraham, *I am thy exceeding great reward*^b. God is at once both a rewarder, and a reward to those whose hearts are towards him. He is a rewarder by communicating himself, and not by giving rewards alien and diverse from himself. And it is necessary that we be assured, that he both is, and that he is in this sense a rewarder, as being in himself the highest excellency, or the supreme and best good. For without a persuasion concerning both these, it is intimated, that we cannot come unto him in an acceptable manner.

Now loving him is one way of coming to him. It is that by which the soul moveth to him in desire, and then rests in him in delight. There can be no such motion in the soul towards God, without this double persuasion concerning him; namely, of his certain existence, and highest excellency, as our terminative good. And you have heard that we may be as sure of both these, as of any thing that we see with our eyes. For if our eyes tell us, that any thing is in being, our minds tell us as certainly, that there is an original

^a Heb. xi. 6.

^b Gen. xv. 1.

ginal Being. And if we can be any way sure, SERM.
X.
 that there is such a thing as goodness, and excellency in the world ; we may be as sure, that there is an original excellency, an original good, which must needs be the supreme good, and can be no where, but in the original supreme Being. For goodness and excellency are not nothing, and therefore cannot come out of nothing, but must proceed from the same fountain, from whence all being comes. We are not more sure of any thing that our eyes inform us of, than we shall be of this, if we do but consider, and use our understanding in the case.

So that we should endeavour once to fix the apprehension of these things, as being most certainly true ; and from our very souls should bless GOD, that we are at a certainty in these things ; that we do not feel the ground loose under us, but are in this respect on firm ground, when we affirm that GOD most necessarily is, and is the highest and most excellent good. And being once sure of this, it would be very unreasonable to be recalling this matter into doubt, or to be perpetually moving questions and disputes concerning it in our minds. It is what we may be as sure of, as that there is a world in being, or that any thing is, that we our selves are, who being nearest to our selves, may be surest of our own being.

AND it would make strange confused work in the world, if in reference to all the actions of man, they should be ever moving disputes about them,

V O L. them, whether they really are or are not. As

I. if a man could not tell how to eat, but he must fall a doubting presently, "Is this real food before me, or is it not? or am I awake to eat it, yea or no?" Or as if he could not tell how to converse with any one, about never so important a business, but he must fall a disputing, "Is this a real man, or but a spectre? may it not be only the umbra of a man?" In short, what could be done, what business transacted in the world, if about such plain matters doubts must be perpetually raised?

EVERY man that hath understanding, as hath been said, may be at as great certainty concerning the existence of the supreme and first Being, as of any thing whatever. Nay, a great deal more, because his existence is supremely necessary. So that if I confine certainty to the eye, then I am sure of nothing but what I see. But I am certain that GOD always was of himself, and therefore is necessarily; and so, not to be, must to him be simply impossible. This, therefore would be one great supply to our not seeing him, once to make the matter plain and clear, that he exists, and that he is the most excellent and supreme good. Which would be a great deal in our way, towards the exercise of love to GOD, though we do not see him.

2. IT will concern us much to use our thoughts in being conversant with other invisible objects. For certainly minds and hearts that are continually busied about things of sense only, will be but
in

in a very defective capacity, at all times, to con-^{SERM.}
 verse with the invisible G O D. It needs a very ^{X.}
 refined temper of mind to behold him with the
 intellectual eye, and thereupon to love and em-
 brace the blessed glorious G O D. And as while
 we converse with things that are vain, our minds
 are vain ; while with things that are earthly, our
 minds are earthly, and bear the impress and
 image of those things with which we have most
 to do ; so, if we did but converse with spiritual
 things, or those which are above the reach of
 sense, it would be a means to make our minds
 and hearts grow more spiritual, and consequently
 more fit for the love, and converse of the eternal,
 supremæ, invisible spirit.

IT is a mean base thing, since G O D hath
 furnished our natures with a thinking power, to
 use our thoughts only about those things that lie
 in common to us with brute creatures. “ Can I,
 “ have I a power to mind higher and nobler
 “ objects, and will I so vilely debase my self as
 “ not to mind them ! to mind only things that
 “ are earthy, drossy, and terrene ! By this means
 “ I shall always keep my self in an incapacity
 “ to have to do with G O D.”

WE should therefore consider with our selves,
 that as we have faculties by which we are ren-
 dered capable of conversing with men and visible
 things ; so we have faculties too in our natures,
 whereby we are capable of conversing with things
 that are not visible, and that are of an higher
 nature. It is easy to turn all the things of this
 visible

VOL. visible state into a dusky shadow to our selves.

I. We can clothe all the world with darkness, in a moment, only by shutting our eyes. And therefore as our eyes would signify nothing to visible things, if we did not use them ; so nor will our thoughts signify any thing in reference to the invisible world, unless we employ them upon their more proper, and peculiar objects.

WE should also recollect with our selves, that there is such a thing as an invisible world, which is the best and noblest part of the creation of GOD. We our selves, as to the better part of our natures, belong to it. Therefore we should not behave as strangers, and unrelated to that world. We should consider how glorious the invisible world is, and recount who are its inhabitants, what are the affairs and pleasures, the excellencies and ornaments of those inhabitants. Let us think with our selves, what vast numberless myriads there are of glorious spirits, creatures of GOD, that are composed all of mind and love, whose perpetual business and employment is to behold, and adore the great Father of spirits, the **PATERNAL MIND**, or **REASON**, as the Heathen have called him, the original Intellect, that is every where and **ALL IN ALL**.

WE should think with our selves, that the affairs of those innumerable multitudes of glorious spirits, and their pleasures and delights, are the same. Their business is to be always beholding the divine glory ; and by adoration and praise to return it to him, reflecting it back again to

its

its own original: We should think with our S E R M.
X.
selves, what the lovely ornaments and excellencies
are of those blessed inhabitants: We should con-
sider their vast knowledge, their mighty power,
their pure holiness, their profound humility, the
benignity, love, and serenity, that are every where
to be found among those happy beings.

AND when we have thought and considered
all this, then let us ask our selves, “ Why am I a
“ stranger to this invisible world ? ” For indeed
we are strangers to it, while we are unrelated to
G O D, and his Christ. But this is not our neces-
sity, but our great folly, that we continue in so
distant and unrelated a state. We are naturally
aliens, strangers, foreigners; but there are over-
tures made to us by Christ, to become of the
household and family of G O D. And this family
is made up of heavenly ones, though part be in
heaven, and part on earth. Our Lord Jesus
Christ himself, besides his natural, hath an ac-
quired dominion and lordship over the whole of
it. *By him were all things made, both visible and
invisible^d; and even besides that, by the blood
of his cross, he is become the Head over all prin-
cipalities, and powers, and thrones, and domi-
nions; whether they be in heaven, or earth, or
under the earth.*

So that if we be of those who profess them-
selves to be Christians, and are united to him,
*We are come to an innumerable company of angels,
and the spirits of the just made perfect^e.* We are

V O L. I.

M

actually

^c Eph. 11. 19. ^d Col. 1. 16—21: ^e Heb. XII. 22, 33.

V O L. actually joined as members of that body, which

I. is all but one community of glorious creatures above, and holy ones here below, in whom the beginnings and first principles of the new creature, and the work of sanctification are to be found. So that we may again demand of our selves and ask, “ Why do we estrange our selves “ and carry it as if we were unrelated to those “ invisible creatures ? ” Those blessed spirits are continually mingling with us, if we will believe the divine testimony concerning them. *The angel of the Lord encampeth about them that fear him, and delivereth them*^f. And what are all the angels, *but ministring spirits* sent forth for the good and service of *them who are heirs of salvation*^g ? They are conversant in our assemblies, as some understand that passage in the first Epistle to the Corinthians, where the woman is directed to have power over her head, that is, a vail, in token of her subjection to power, *because of the angels*^h ; though some understand this passage otherwise. And again more expressly it is said, that *unto powers and principalities in heavenly places is known by the Church the manifold wisdom of God*ⁱ.

THEREFORE in that we do not entertain more frequent thoughts, and exercise our minds more about what the Scriptures reveal in this matter, we are certainly injurious to our selves. We keep back our minds from being clarified from earth

^f Ps. xxxiv. 7.
ⁱ Eph. iii. 10.

^g Heb. i. 14.

^h 1 Cor. xi. 10.

earth and sensible things, by which they might **S E E M.**
 be raised up to the honour and advantage of **X.**
 being employed about the Blessed **G O D** himself. 
 For if we were filled, all the day long, with becoming thoughts of the state and condition of the affairs of the inhabitants of the invisible world, how easy were it to fix upon **G O D** the great Ruler of all, the Father of spirits!

A N D being of the same community, making but one society with those blessed creatures, as being under the same head with them, we make a great schism in the body if we break off our selves from them, and their employments and affairs, and involve our selves with things that are visible, and the objects of sense. Of all men in the world the sensualist is the greatest schismatick. He breaks himself off from all the affairs and concernments of the invisible world; and wraps himself in this narrow sphere; as one quite cut off from **G O D**, and all that are more immediately conversant with him. We; I say, quite rend our selves from that body, that happy society, if we do not apply our selves more to mind the concernments of that other world, and to have our spirits, thoughts, and affections, exercised and carried up thither. And again,

3. **I T** is necessary in order to supply our not seeing **G O D**, that we most firmly believe the report and testimony that is given of him in the gospel of his son. What we cannot know by our own eyes, we must be beholden for the knowledge of to the report of others. And it is the

V O L. business of the Gospel to make a report of **G O D** to us, and the errand of his Son into the world was to bring us this report. He who best knew him, and from eternity was in his bosom, *hath declared him*^{*}; and that on purpose for our relief in this case, because no man hath seen **G O D** at any time. Since therefore **G O D** is invisible, and we are creatures that depend so much upon sense, he *hath spoken to us by his Son, the express image of his person*¹. So that it is by no mean one that he hath sent us an account of himself, though we cannot see him.

A L L reports signify as they are believed. They signify nothing where no credit is given to them. But what should induce us to doubt, whether the revelation which Christ hath made to us of **G O D**, in his word, be true or no? What should make us imagine, that **G O D** should misrepresent himself? What! Doth he need to beguile us, his creatures, whom he hath intirely in his power? the works of his hands, whom he can wink and beckon into nothing? Do you think he means to beguile us with specious representations of himself, otherwise than as the matter really is?

T H E R E F O R E we should thus consider with our selves. “ We have not indeed seen **G O D**,
 “ nor is he liable to so mean a thing as human
 “ sight. But we have an express discovery of
 “ him by his own Son, who came upon this very
 “ errand : and what he has said was not casual-
 “ ly,

^{*} John 1. 18.

¹ Heb. 1. 3.

“ ly, and on the by, as words drop’d by chance, S E R M.
 “ but he came for this very end, that he might X.
 “ acquaint the world what G O D is, and give to
 “ men an account of him, since he is not to be
 “ seen with eyes of flesh.” And sure, upon the
 account we have of this blessed and glorious object,
 he must be acknowledged to be the most lovely
 object. We are not then at a loss for an object
 of our love, if we will but believe the record, and
 testimony of the Blessed G O D in his own word;
 and take it as a revelation from heaven with so
 merciful a design. How awful an acquiescence
 therefore doth that challenge and command?
 So that our hearts should readily suggest to us,
 that it is the greatest profaneness, if we do not with
 reverence, and veneration, admit that testimony.

IN what honour and veneration had those poor
 deluded creatures the image that was said to have
 come down from Jupiter ^m! Why, G O D’s own
 word is his own lively image, a true representa-
 tion of himself, which certainly came down from
 himself. He hath sent many on this message;
 his own Son, his Prophets, and Apostles, on
 purpose to draw men into communion and fellow-
 ship with himself. These things, saith St. John,
 are written, that we might have fellowship with
 the *Father, and with his son Jesus Christ* ⁿ. And
 then he goes on in his Epistle to tell them, that
 the message which the Apostles heard of him and
 declared unto them, was this, that G O D IS LIGHT,
 AND G O D IS LOVE ^o. Surely then such a Being is

M 3

the

^m Acts xix. 35. ⁿ 1 John 1. 3. ^o 1 John 1. 5, &c.

VOL. the most worthy of our esteem and love; and the
I. message sent to men is most worthy of their accep-
 tance, to wit, that such a **GOD** is offered to them
 for their **GOD**. Thus men are acquainted with
 him by the revelation they have of him in the
 Gospel, that so they may be drawn into a com-
 munion and fellowship with him, the life and
 soul of which is love.

4. **IT** is necessary, that we bend our selves
 much to contemplate and study the nature of
GOD, according to the discovery we have of him
 in his revelation. That which we do know and
 believe, makes an impression upon us only as it is
 improved by our thoughts; as it is considered, or
 not considered. A great many things lie asleep
 in our souls, and signify nothing to us, for want
 of actual thought. At certain times and seasons,
 therefore, we should say to our selves; " Well!
 " I will now go on purpose, and sit down, and
 " meditate upon **GOD**. This shall be the busi-
 " ness of the present hour." For surely nothing
 can with higher right lay claim to our intire
 thoughts, than the author of all. And it is
 a strange piece of negligence, that he, with whom
 we have such great concerns, and who is our All
 in all, should be so seldom the subject of our so-
 lemn, designed, purposed meditation; that the
 thoughts of **GOD** should be casualties with us;
 that we should think of him only now and then
 by chance, and never find a time, wherein we
 may say to our selves, " I will now on set pur-
 " pose think of **GOD**."

How

How doth this correspond with the practice of S E R M.
 the faints, who had communion with him of old? X.
 as we find the Psalmist intimating, that *He thought*
of God on his bed, and meditated on him in the
night-watches P. I would not here propound to
 you the indulging, or gratifying a vain curiosity,
 inquiring into the unrevealed things of God; but
 would recommend to you the study of these plain
 intelligible attributes of his, that are obvious to
 the understandings of the generality of men, be-
 cause the Divine Being is not capable of a strict
 and rigid definition. These are enough to sug-
 gest such a notion of him, as renders him an ob-
 ject worthy of our love and worship; while a
 multitude of things may be supposed concerning
 God, which it is not necessary for us to be ac-
 quainted with.

CONSIDER then his wisdom, power, good-
 ness, holiness, and the like, which are his com-
 municable attributes; and add to these the incom-
 municable properties of his eternity, his immen-
 sity, his self-sufficiency, his self-subsistence, his
 necessary existence, and so we have an account of
 God. And then how excellent and glorious an
 object both of love and worship have we before us!
 a Being of himself originally perfect; who is essen-
 tial wisdom, goodness, love, truth, righteousness,
 and holiness. In what a transport should we be
 upon such a representation of God! We have
 his name often in our mouths, when it is with us
 but as an empty sound; as if that great, and ve-

M 4

nerable

V O L. nerable name signified nothing. He is near in
I. our mouths, and ears, but far from our hearts;
 and then no wonder he is so little loved all the
 while. But would we once admit to have our
 souls possessed with the apprehension of the import
 of that mighty and venerable name, which was
 given to Moses; how would it engage us to bow
 our heads and worship him, who is the **L O R D**,
the Lord G O D merciful and gracious, long suf-
fering, abundant in goodness and truth, keeping
mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, transgres-
sion, and sin, and that will by no means clear the
guilty ^a. Our Lord told the Samaritan woman,
Ye worship ye know not what ^r. So do they, who
 make his worship nothing else but a ceremonious
 compliment; the mere bowing of the knee, and
 the honouring him with the lip. But if it be the
 worship of love, it is impossible then that we
 should worship we know not what. For the in-
 terior faculties of the soul, as to love and desire,
 cannot be wrought upon by a shadow. They
 must be moved by something substantial, and set
 on work by something which really exists. When
 therefore we hear the name of **G O D** spoken, how
 should it make us stoop and bow before him! and
 into what an awful and pleasing commotion should
 it put all the powers of our souls at once! But
 to go a whole day, and forget **G O D**; and to let
 many days pass, without ever chusing a time to
 think of him on purpose, is a great iniquity.
 And

[^a Exod. xxxiv. 6, 7.^r John iv. 22.

And while that iniquity abounds, the love of such S E R M.
X.
must needs grow cold. And then again,

5. W E must take heed, that we entertain no horrid and dismal thoughts of G O D, and that we believe nothing that is contrary to his own revelation of himself. Take heed lest the belief of a G O D suggest only a guilty enslaving fear. I mean not the fear of reverence, which the angels owe and pay; but that fear of horror, which is most proper to devils, and is the product of a diabolical faith. *The devils believe and tremble*^c. They believe and are full of horror, as that word * signifies. Do even shiver with the belief they have concerning G O D. As *perfect love casteth out fear*^c, so such fear will always put out love. For a fear proceeding from gross and horrid mis-persuasions concerning G O D, must needs stifle all dutiful, ingenuous, loyal affection to G O D.

I T is the great art of the devil to possess men with the apprehension, if it be possible, that their case is the same with his own, that so thereby they may make it their own. If the devils can once persuade men, that G O D is as unreconcilable to them, as he is to themselves, who sinned with open eyes, without a tempter, and all at once in their own proper persons; if they can, I say, but make men believe this, then it is a most easy thing to keep the love of G O D from ever having any entrance into the soul. It is natural to hate those, whom we fear or dread; therefore I say the fallen
angels

^c Jam. 11. 19.

* φρίσσωσι.

^c 1 John iv. 18.

V O L. angels believe and tremble, believe, and are full
I. of horror.

B U T, do you believe, and bleſs **G O D**? Believe him actually reconciled, if you find your hearts do yield to him. Believe him willing to be at peace. Believe him when he teſtifies, that whoſoever cometh to him ſhall in no wiſe be caſt out *. Believe him ſaying, “ Though thou haſt forgotten
 “ me, and haſt ſet up thy ſelf to be thine own
 “ idol, and haſt been perpetually affronting me;
 “ yet do thou but accept my Son, and of par-
 “ don in and through him, and I will make thee
 “ my friend, my aſſociate and my ſon.” Do but believe this, and try if it be in your power not to love him. This faith will certainly work by love. But take heed of believing what **G O D** hath never ſaid; and what the deſtroyer of ſouls would make you believe he hath ſaid. For whatſoever thoughts tend to the making him unlovely, or not amiable in your eyes, have them far from you. And

6. **M A K E** him your own by an intire, and chearful choice, and acceptance of him for your Lord and your **G O D**. How mightily doth relation, intereſt, and property command love! You cannot ſee him it is true, but you may chuſe and apprehend him for your **G O D**; which relation, once underſtood, will happily ſupply the want of ſeeing him. Surely you would love your own child, your own father, your own huſband, or wife, though you were born blind and could
 never

* John vi. 18.

never see them. How many are apt to say, when SERM.
 they observe any thing lovely, in such or such a X.
 relation in another family; for instance, a dutiful,
 ingenious child, "Oh had I such a one, how,
 "should I love him!" Why, you have an amiable
 description of your G O D; and do not your hearts
 say within you, "If he were my G O D, how
 "should I love him?" And why is he not your
 G O D? he offers himself to be yours, and has put
 no harder terms upon you, than that you receive
 him for your G O D. Comply then with his righ-
 teous law, *Thou shalt have no other G O D but me*".
 Say therefore, "Thou shalt be my G O D wholly
 "and alone." As every covenant is made up by
 a mutual stipulation, so his willingness and yours
 make the bargain. He hath declared his own
 willingness, do you but make out yours, and the
 matter is effected, so as that none can tear you
 asunder.

A N D how pleasant a thing is it to have such a
 G O D your own to glory in, and to walk in his
 name! To be able to say, "G O D, even my
 "G O D shall bless me! I need no other." How
 high matter of triumph was this to the Psalmist!
 Let it be *told to the generations following, This*
G O D is our G O D for ever and ever; he will be
our guide even unto death *. As if he had said,
 We are willing that this should be known, in the
 present, and succeeding ages. Let it be transmitted
 to posterity. Let there be a perpetual everlasting
 monument of this, that we have had the Lord
for

* Exod. xx. 3.

* Pf. XLVIII. 13, 14.

V O L. for our GOD. Thus a certain noble person would

I. have an inscription put upon his tomb, without any further enlargement, to this effect, That he had been a servant to queen Elizabeth, counsellor to king James, and friend to sir Philip Sydney. By this it appears that he would have all ages know whose servant, counsellor, and friend he had been *. In like manner should every good and pious soul declare to the present, and all future ages, that THE LORD IS HIS GOD.

7. LET your souls be filled with this apprehension, that GOD is always and every where present. How sweetly moving are those thoughts of GOD's omnipresence in the cxxxix Psalm? They were so to the Psalmist, and they are so to all the saints. *Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence? If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there; if I make my bed in hell, behold thou art there. If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea; even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me. If I say, surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me. Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day;*

* The noble personage here alluded to is Fulke Grevill, Lord Brooke; whose funeral monument is yet remaining in St. Mary's Church in Warwick, and has on it this inscription.

FVLKE GREVILL

SERVANT TO QUEENE ELIZABETH
CONCELLER TO KING IAMES
AND FREND TO SIR PHILIP SIDNEY.

day; the darknefs, and the light, are both alike to thee ^{Y.} And when the royal Pfalmist confidered, how GOD infinuated himfelf into every bone of his flefh, and particle of his frame, faying, *Thou haft poffeffed my reins, thou haft covered me in my mother's womb*; he breaks out at laft into thefe words, *How precious alfo are thy thoughts unto me, O GOD! how great is the fum of them!*

LET us then but habituate our felves to the apprehenfion of an every where prefent Deity, conceiving all things filled with the divine fullnefs, and this will fupply the defect, or the want of feeing GOD. Let every creature, every place, every providence, put us in mind of GOD. Thus begins, and ends the VIII pfalm, the defign of which is to contemplate GOD in thefe things, regarding them all as the works of his hands; *How excellent is thy name, O GOD, in all the earth, who haft fet thy glory above the heavens* ²! And what an extafy do we find Moses in, while he is celebrating a particular providence! *Who is like unto thee, O LORD, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holinefs, fearful in praifes, doing wonders* ³? If then we did but labour to make this thought familiar to our felves, that whitherfoever we go, or wherever we are, we have a GOD to behold; that there are footfteps of GOD, every where, for us to take notice of, or impreffions, and prints of his glory; this would habituate us to his converfe, and make the

^Y Pf. cxxxix. 7—18.
XV. 11.

² Pf. viii. 1, 9.

³ Exod.

VOL. the motions and exercises of love easy, and familiar to us. This effect it had on the Psalmist in the civ psalm, who, after a glorious description of God, thus closeth it up; *My meditation of him shall be sweet, I will be glad in the Lord^b.* He had been viewing God, as he was to be seen in the works of his hands; and his spirit was now drenched deeply in the thoughts of God's active power and providence, every where diffused in the world.

I. **W**E, in like manner, should always have such thoughts injected into us, if we would but consider with our selves, that wherever we are, still we live, and move, and have our being in God. The whole earth is full of his glory. By him all things consist. We can set a foot no where but still we tread upon his ground, and are in his dominion. We cannot live, but by a vital influence derived from him. How much would this contribute to the facilitating the exercises of love! By converse love insinuates it self into persons, they are captivated before they are aware. And there is no man of so morose, sour, churlish a nature, but will have a sort of kindness for such, whom he converseth frequently with. Assiduous converse wins hearts. How much more, when we have such an amiable object, should we associate with him! It will then ensue of course, that we shall be taken with him, and drawn by the cords of love into the happy bonds.

8. AND

^b Ps. civ. 34.

8. AND lastly, let us pray much, and earnest- SERM.
X.
ly for the spirit of life and love, which is his own gift. Among the many excellent fruits of the }
spirit you see love leads the van^c. It is of con-

siderable moment to state the case to our selves thus; “ The love of GOD is one of the fruits “ of his own spirit.” How intent then should we be upon this, that he who claims to be the object of our love, is pleased to be the author of it? even of that pure, refined love, that is fit to be set upon so glorious an object. Whereas such a carnalized, impure, drossy love as ours, can never turn it self unto GOD; will always decline, and shun that blessed object. He must form our love for himself, or it will never do.

As he therefore makes our love the sum of his law, and of all his precepts, so we should make it the sum of all our requests. For it is at once indeed both our privilege, and our duty. Both what we are to do, and what we are to enjoy, are all summed up in love. And if we make this the sum of our desires, how much of ingenuity would there be in this prayer, when we come to the Lord, and say, “ LORD if I should “ cast all my desires into one request, it is LOVE! “ Love is the only thing. I beg only an heart “ to love thee.” How much ingenuity is there, I say, in such a prayer? and how great also is the necessity of it? For we can as soon pluck down a star, or create a new sun, as plant in our own souls this principle of love to GOD, without his aid.

V O L. aid. Every good and perfect gift is from him ;
 I. and certainly this is good, and a matter of high
 excellency, to have the heart possessed with his
 love. We can never understand the love of
 GOD to us, till our souls are as it were transf-
 elemented into a love to him. *GOD is love, and
 he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in GOD and
 GOD in him^a.*

A N D now, after all this would we be excused
 from the duty of loving GOD ? that is, from be-
 ing happy, from living a life of pleasure, from
 solacing our selves with the immense good ? We
 should methinks as little wish to be excused, as
 a poor indigent man from having all his wants
 supplied ; or a sick languishing person, from re-
 turning to health and strength ; or an hungry
 fainting person, from receiving convenient food ;
 or a weary person, from receiving refreshing
 ease and rest. Would we be excused from hav-
 ing GOD for our portion, our health and strength,
 our rest and all in all ? We cannot indeed see
 GOD ; but will that excuse us, when so many
 things present us with an idea and image of him ?
 or when we have the privilege of addressing our
 selves to him by prayer ? The Scriptures do not
 speak to us in this matter with any intention or
 design to excuse us from this duty. There it is
 intimated, that all the good, which concerns a
 man's present state, comes from love to GOD.
*All, says the Apostle, shall work together for
 good to them, that love GOD^e.* And with respect
 to

^a 1 John iv. 16.^e Rom. viii. 28.

to the other world, it is said, that *Eye bath* S E R M.
not seen, nor ear heard, neither bath it en- X.
tered into the heart of man to conceive, what
G O D bath laid up for them that love
him^f.

AND if we would but consider the matter, it is plain we cannot excuse our conduct, to our selves; much less to G O D. For do not our consciences tell us, that nothing is so easy, nothing so ready? And it is likewise to be considered, what will be made of this one day. I make little doubt but one very great part of the torture of hell, will lie in a too late repentance; that we never loved what our convicted consciences must needs have told us was most congruous, and fit to be loved. When an awakened soul shall make reflection, and consider, what infinite reason there was for the loving of G O D, and yet it could never be brought to it; we can conceive no sort of mental torture to be more tormenting than this. So that they, who live destitute of the love of G O D, and content themselves with so doing, are busily preparing their own hell all their days. Oh how tormenting will be the reflexion! "I lived a life's
 "time in the world, and knew how reasonable
 "a thing it was, how just and righteous to love
 "G O D, and yet I never did love him!" This will be a most amazing subject for thought to feed upon, and to find torment by, throughout an eternal state. And therefore we are the

V O L. I.

N

more

^f 1 Cor. II. 9.

V.O.L. more concerned to be restless in our spirits,
 I. till we feel the fire so to burn within us, and
 can make our appeal to G O D, saying, *Thou
 knowest all things, Lord! thou knowest that I
 love thee.*

§ John xx. 17.

SERM.

S E R M O N XI.

Preached November 1, 1676.

I JOHN IV. 20.

—He that loveth not his Brother, whom he hath seen; how can he love GOD, whom he hath not seen?

WE have endeavoured from these words to evince to you the indispensable obligation there is upon us to the continued exercise of love to GOD, notwithstanding that we cannot see him. This hath been doctrinally discoursed of, and also insisted upon by way of use, and particular application of that doctrine; but before we pass from it, it will be requisite to add somewhat farther of a casuistical import.

It is very plain, that though there are not many sincere lovers of GOD, in this world; yet there are but few, who pretend not to be so. They are apt to please themselves with the conceit that they love GOD, and so take the matter for granted, though there be nothing of any such affection in their hearts at all. Others there are, who are apt to suspect that they do not love him in sincerity, and are too forward to conclude;

V O L. that they have none of this divine affection, because they do not perceive it to work towards
 I. God, as their love does towards other objects. Finally, there are others again, who are very prone to censure those that speak of more passionate workings of affection to God, as mere hypocrites for this pretension. For since they experience nothing of such workings on their own hearts, they think it impossible there should be any such thing at all in the world. There are therefore three sorts of persons that our present discourse must have reference unto.

I. S U C H ignorant and careless souls as do, at random and without ever considering the matter, pronounce concerning themselves, that they are lovers of God; though if the matter be strictly looked into, they have no such thing as a motion of love in their heart to God at all.

II. T H O S E that are prone to suspect, and conclude themselves to have no love to God at all, because they do not find this affection to work with that fervor and constancy, that they think it should, and which they perceive on other occasions.

III. S U C H as are very apt to suspect, and accuse others of hypocrisy or folly, who seem to express the most passionate and fervent love to God, and think that such an affection towards him cannot have place in a human breast. What therefore is pretended to be of a spiritual and holy kind, must be resolved, they imagine,
 wholly

wholly into enthusiasm; or be attributed to the power of fancy, or imagination; or to the temper, and disposition of the bodily humours, and the various structure and fabrick even of the inferior parts of the body it self. To each of these sorts, reference must be had in what is now to be discoursed upon at this time.

S E R M.
XI.

I. As to those who confidently give out themselves to be lovers of GOD, though they never felt any motion of love to him at all in their hearts, such things as these it would be very fit for them to consider.

1. THAT it is a very rash and unreasonable, as well as dangerous presumption, for them to conclude there is that in them which they have never perceived at all. For what might not one imagine, or fancy upon such a pretence? Supposing it possible, must I believe every thing to be true which is barely possible to be true? How many absurd things should I then believe! For there are many things that possibly may be, which yet it would be a very great absurdity to believe are in reality. It is a known rule, that of things that appear not, nor exist, the same esteem is to be had. If then it no way appears, or however appears not to me, that I am a lover of GOD; with what confidence can I pretend to it, or say that I am so?

2. IT is to be considered that it is a most natural thing to men to be very indulgent to themselves, and to think that of themselves, which

VOL. none would think or imagine but themselves. It
I. is natural to every wicked man to *flatter himself*
in his own eyes, until his wickedness be found out
to be hateful^a. Thus says the Psalmist, *The trans-*
gression of the wicked saith within my heart, that
 is, suggests to me, that there is *no fear of God*
before his eyes¹. And truly this does as effec-
 tually speak or declare, that he hath not the love
 of God in him; yet at the same time he flatters
 himself, as it there follows, in his own eyes, till
 the matter comes to be plainly observable to e-
 very eye. Hence it may be very well under-
 stood, how it comes to pass that men are so apt
 to judge themselves any thing, which it would
 be horrid for them not to be thought to be, only
 from the kindness they have to themselves. For
 how horrid is it for any man to admit himself to
 be no lover of God! Therefore he must needs
 think himself such, or affirm that as true, which
 it were a horrid thing to confess and avow to be
 false. And so, upon the matter, their love to
 God depends upon, and runs into nothing else,
 but a partial and fond love to themselves.

3. **THEY** should consider how obvious the
 mistake is, to take a conviction of conscience in
 this case for an affection of the heart. That is,
 because they are convinced that it is a very rea-
 sonable and fit thing to love God, therefore they
 conclude, that they do love him. But how most
 irrational is the conclusion! They may as well
 conclude their approbation of any thing else, to
 be

^a Pf. xxxvi. 2. ¹ Ver. 1.

be the possession of the thing it self. For in-
 stance, that they are rich, because they approve
 of riches ; or that they are in very good health,
 because they approve of a sound habit of body.
 It is plain that this is all which the most can say,
 as to the bottom of their pretence. They have
 nothing at all in them, like the love of God,
 but only this conviction of conscience, that it is
 fit he should be loved. Of this there is a neces-
 sary and unavoidable approbation imposed upon
 their judgment, from the evidence of the thing
 it self. And as all men are convinced, that the
 obligation is indispenfible, therefore they are wil-
 ling to take it for granted, that they have the
 love of God in them.

4. It follows, as another thing to be con-
 sidered, that if the love of God in it self be really
 a distinct thing, and different from such a con-
 viction, then their love to him is reduced to no-
 thing: For it is really nothing, distinguished
 from such a conviction, or apprehension in their
 own minds. And under a notion of its being an
 affection of a finer kind and nature than to be ob-
 vious to common observation, they have refined
 it quite away, even into a mere nothing. For
 doth not every man's own sense tell him, that
 the love of this or that thing, is quite another
 thing than a mental approbation of it? Or may
 not I be convinced in my judgement of the excel-
 lencies of one, to whom I have yet a settled a-
 version in my heart? How many cannot indure
 such persons, of whom upon conviction they

V O L. cannot say they are not excellent men? And certainly it will put every sober considerer of this state of the case upon quite new thoughts, when he shall find he is not able to tell, what the thing is, that he calls love to God, if it must be distinguished from the mere conviction of the reasonableness of it.

I. 5. It is also to be considered, that since love to God, if it be any where, is to be discerned and felt, and must be a ruling principle; it is then a most absurd imagination, that such a principle should be in men, of which they have no perception. For is it not absurd, that a principle, which is to have the conduct of a man's life, and so very great power in and over him in his whole course, should yet be neither discernible, nor felt? Indeed there are many thoughts and motions that stir in our minds, of which we take very little notice; nor can we in a little time say positively, whether we had such a thought or no. But that a principle, which runs through the universal course of a man's life, and which of all things should most frequently come under his notice, should yet be neither felt nor perceived by him, is the most unimaginable of all things we can conceive of. Therefore those who have so hastily pronounced themselves to be lovers of God, and yet never felt any thing by which this love is to be discerned, are besought to think again, to allow the cause a rehearing, to take it into new consideration, and not run away with a groundless conceit that they are what it so much concerns

concerns them actually to be, while they are only SERM.
XI.
so in their own fancies and imaginations.

II. I NOW come to the next sort, namely, those who are apt to judge themselves wholly destitute of sincere love to GOD, because they do not find those passionate motions of it towards him, as they do towards many inferior objects. And there are sundry considerations, which will be very requisite to be weighed in this case too. As,

1. THAT certainly the actual exercise of love towards GOD may be often intermitted, when an habitual propension of heart towards him doth remain. The soul may frequently be put beside the direct acts, and exercise of this duty; and yet that virtue and principle, which hath touched their hearts, and by gracious vouchsafement is seated there, may still habitually incline them the same way. As the needle touched with the load-stone, is frequently diverted from its direct tendency towards the north; for being moved it shakes and quavers, and hath its various vibrations this way and that, yet there is a virtue in it that will bring and reduce it to the right point again. Therefore it is not this, or that act of love towards GOD, that gives the denomination; but the habitual propension, and bent of the heart. A man then is to be esteemed a lover of GOD, according as his heart stands habitually propense to him. But if the denomination depend upon this, or the other act; then

VOL. then a man would cease to be a lover of God,
 I. as often as he loveth, or thinketh of any one else,
 or is diverted from it by this or that though
 never so necessary an occasion. And again,

2. It is very necessary, that we consider the
 act and the passion of love as very distinguishable,
 or different things. The act of love in a rea-
 sonable intelligent creature, is nothing else but
 the complacential motion of the will towards
 this or that object, that is apprehended amiable,
 or worthy to be loved. The passion of love is
 the impression made by an object, upon the ani-
 mal and vital spirits of the brain and heart, which,
 being sensible, are reflected upon, and by many
 are taken notice of (through a great mistake) as
 if the very notion and being of love was placed
 there. Whereas the whole entire nature of di-
 vine love is separable from that passion, and may
 be without it; otherwise if passion were of the
 essence of love, it were altogether impossible, that
 the separate soul should be capable of loving
 God, or any thing else. This is a mere acci-
 dent to our love, and a result that depends upon
 our present union with the body; which body is
 essentially necessary, neither to our soul, nor to
 our love, for both may be without it. And I
 add,

3. **THAT** those acts which are performed, as
 I may call it, in the upper region of the soul, and
 which are more peculiar to its intellectual nature,
 are as truly discernible, as the passions are which
 rebound upon, and affect the body. The acts
 of

of the mind, and of the will, are no more im-^{SEEM} perceptible than the passions; and it is as possible ^{XI.} for me to be able to discern and feel the former,

as the latter. Cannot I as well tell that I think such a thought, if I do think it; that I intend and purpose such a thing, if I do really entertain in my heart such a resolution, as that I feel the motions that affect my outward man? If therefore a person with a practical judgement esteems the Blessed God to be his highest and best good, and accordingly chooses him as such, and settles this resolution in his own soul, saying, "This God shall be my God, my best and supreme good, here will I seek my felicity, and take up my rest, and to him will I be an entirely devoted one for ever;" In this person certainly lies the substance and essence of love. And is not this perceptible? are not such acts as these capable of being reflected on, and taken notice of, if men would but more frequently turn their eyes inward, and habituate themselves to converse with themselves? But I further add,

4. THAT most certain it is, that during our abode in the body, the affections of the soul have more intimately an influence upon it. Such is the close and mysterious union between these two natures of flesh and spirit; that the influences between the one and the other are reciprocal. And therefore it is that the very temper or complexion of our souls doth so naturally, some way or other, represent it self in the outward man, as that it is very difficult, almost impossible, to
hide

V O L. hide and conceal what are the sentiments of our
 I. spirits upon certain occasions. Whence it hath
 grown into a maxim, that the face is the character of the mind *. How hard is it for a man not to betray guilt in his countenance, if he has the sense of it in his own mind and heart †! And therefore we should consider with our selves, how our affections work towards GOD; even according to the usual way, wherein human affections are wont to shew and discover themselves. For I add,

5. THAT even spiritual, holy affections, such as respect the invisible GOD, and other invisible objects, do frequently so work in those pious souls in whom they are, as to make very great and deep impressions upon the body, and are accompanied with such passionate expressions, as are discernible, even to the inferior senses which belong to the animal nature. Let passages of Scripture to this purpose be looked into. How was the Psalmist affected and wrought upon by one affection towards GOD, when he tells us, *My flesh trembleth for fear of thee, and I am afraid of thy judgements* ^k. There is a proportion between fear and love, in this case. As for love, the same devout Psalmist says, *My soul thirsteth for thee, O GOD! yea my flesh longeth for thee* ^l. And again, *My heart and my flesh crieth out for the living GOD* ^m. Now these are not to be understood as mere rhetorical strains;

* *Vultus est index animi.*

† *Heu, quam difficile est crimen non prodere vultu!*

^k Ps. CXIX. 120.

^l LXIII. 1.

^m LXXXIV. 2.

for indeed they are not so, but do plainly carry SERM.
XI.
this signification with them, that though the flesh be more immediately incapable of desire, of thirsting, and longing after G O D, whereof the soul alone is primarily capable, yet, mediately, the flesh partakes thereof. That is, the heart and soul did so much long after G O D, that the flesh was affected and bore the impression of that vehement desire, which was in the soul, as in its original and proper seat. We are therefore to consider, that even the more passionate workings of love towards G O D are very agreeable to that kind of affection, which in respect to the object, and principle of it, is spiritual and divine. And therefore,

6. I T must further be added, that if persons be very apt to be passionately affected in other kinds, and towards other objects, but do always find themselves dull, and insensible of such motions towards G O D and invisible things, they have a great deal of reason to suspect themselves to be under a very bad distemper. Indeed, when persons are equally, and alike, unapt to feel such passionate resentments in their hearts towards any kind of objects, the matter is quite otherwise. But if they can ordinarily say, “ I “ feel my love to work towards the creature, a “ relation, or other amiable object in this and “ that passionate manner; but I can feel no love “ working towards G O D,” they are far from being in a good condition. They have, at least, a good deal of reason to suspect, that a distemper prevails

VOL. prevails upon them. Their love languisheth, and
I. needs reinforcement ; and they ought not to content themselves to have the matter so, as if it were a case to be approved of, and that needed no redress. But yet again,

7. **WE** must consider, that tempers are very carefully to be distinguished. The temper of some men's minds is more composed, according as the bodily temper is more fixed, and their natural spirits are less volatile. Hence some are of a more even deportment to every object, even to the observation of others, and seldom are seen to be exalted, or depressed, whatever occurrences happen to them in the course of their lives. They are not often seen, it may be, either to weep or laugh, to be either remarkably sad or cheerful. And grace, or this holy affection wherever it is in its subject, is somewhat conform to the natural temper of the person. As water poured into a vessel, resembleth the form of that vessel. If the vessel be round, then it resembles a round figure ; if triangular, then it resembles a triangular figure. So I say grace and holy affections, where they are, resemble their subject, and receive in some sense a likeness and conformity to it, so as not to change the natural temper of the mind. Indeed the great business of the grace of God is to influence men as to morals, and not as to naturals. Therefore it were an unreasonable thing for any one to make himself a measure to all other persons, how much soever they differ in temper from him. Or that any one should make
 another

another such a standard to himself, that however S E R M.
 it be with him as to his natural temper, he must XI.
 be just such as others are; which is equally to
 aim at a thing both unnecessary and impossible.
 Further,

8. We must warily distinguish between the
 exercise of love upon extraordinary, and sudden
 occasions, and such as are common and less sur-
 prizing. As you know one may converse daily
 among the nearest relatives, and never feel any
 discernible pang of affection working towards
 them, as one does to an object that suddenly ap-
 pears. This proceeds from frequency and fami-
 liarity with them; when possibly the very same
 person would be in a transport upon the sudden
 and unexpected sight of the face of a friend,
 whom he had not seen of many years before.
 Now this is not inconsiderable as to our present
 case. It may be thus with many persons, who do
 not feel such a passionate pang of love towards per-
 sons, they daily converse with, as they do towards
 others, at the sight of whom they are surprized:
 Yet notwithstanding this their love may be far
 dearer, and habitually much more strong to those
 relations whom they daily converse with, as oc-
 casions when administered abundantly shew;
 that is, they would do more for them, and be
 more deeply concerned if they saw them in di-
 stress, pain, and anguish. They would with
 much more regret endure separation from them,
 or take their deaths much more impatiently;
 which things shew their affections to be habitually
 much

VOL. much stronger, though upon sudden occasions,
I. or in a certain juncture, they may work much
 more observably. And thus it may possibly be
 with some persons, who walk more evenly in
 their spirits before **GOD**. They have it may be
 fewer transports than others, who are of such un-
 even spirits, that the sight of **GOD** is often a new
 thing to them. They have him less frequently
 out of sight, and are daily more conversant with
 him, and therefore are not subject to such violent
 emotions of mind. And if we compare these
 together, certainly we can never think, that
 there is a greater excellency in that temper which
 subjects a man, now and then, to higher trans-
 ports of spiritual and divine affection, than in that
 temper of spirit, which is more steadily deter-
 mined to a continual course of walking with
GOD, in whom there is also an habitual com-
 placence.

LASTLY, This is further to be considered,
 that if at any time one would try the sincerity of
 one's heart towards **GOD**, it is much more clear-
 ly to be evinced by the influence this hath on a
 man's life, than by the passionate or sensible im-
 pressions made upon the body. I say, we have a
 far surer evidence of our love to **GOD**, from the
 influence it has to govern and manage the course
 of our lives; than from all the passionate emo-
 tions, and resentments we may feel in the infe-
 rior parts of the outward man. Suppose such
 raptures, and transports, and extatical motions, as
 are very strange, and not without their delecta-
 tion

tion and pleasure. Alas! these signify but little SERM.
XI.
towards the evincing of true sincere love to GOD,

in comparifon of a ftable courfe of living under his government, as perfons who are beyond all things loth to offend and difpleafe him. If you feek an evidence of the truth of your love to GOD, take this; *If ye love me keep my commandments*ⁿ. And again, *This is the love of GOD, that ye keep his commandments*^o. Though we muft take heed here of thinking, as was formerly faid, that the external effect is fufficient without the principle; or that a courfe of obedience, in outward acts, to the rules fet before us, will do the bufinefs, though there be nothing of the principle of the love of GOD in us. But take thefe in connexion, the principle with the effect, and they are a great deal more pungent demonftrations of love, than mere transports of extraordinary affection, now and then, are. Agreeably to which our Lord fays, *He that hath my commandments and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me; and he that loveth me, fhall be loved of my Father; and I will love him, and manifefit my felf unto him*^p. And again, as it afterwards follows, *If any man love me, he will keep my words; and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him*^q.

So that we fhould take heed of putting too much upon the mere matter of paffionate love in this cafe; unlefs, as we faid before, it be mani-

VOL. I.

O

feftly

ⁿ John xiv. 15.
^q Ver. 23.

^o 1 John v. 3.

^p John xiv. 21.

V O L. feftly difcernible, that we can be paffionately affected to any other kind of objects, while we find a ftupidity, and dulnefs upon us, with refpect to thofe, which are fpiritual and divine. Therefore lay the great ftrefs always here. “ What
 I. “ doth the love, I pretend to, fignify as to the
 “ conduct of my life? Do I live as a lover of
 “ G O D ? as if it were an ungrateful matter to
 “ me, above all things, to difpleafe him? as
 “ that I ftudy, by all means poffible, to maintain
 “ an intercourse of union, and communion between him and me? Is it fuch a love as makes
 “ his honour dear to me, fo that I am above all
 “ things concerned not to difgrace the name
 “ which I bear, or be a reproach to him to whom
 “ I profefs a relation? Is there fuch a principle
 “ in me as makes diftance from G O D a wearifome thing? And would I fain be nearer to
 “ him daily, more acquainted with him, more
 “ conformed to him, and changed into his divine image and likenefs? ” If this is the influence that love to G O D hath upon our lives, it is the evidence, it is the thing, if any thing can be fo, that muft prove and demonstrate to our felves the fincerity of our love.

S E R M O N XII.

Preached November 8, 1676.

I JOHN IV. 20.

—*He that loveth not his Brother, whom he hath seen; how can he love GOD, whom he hath not seen?*

WE have already in the preceding discourse offered sundry considerations to those, who are apt to take it for granted that they are lovers of GOD, though they never really discerned any motion of love to him in their hearts at all; or who fondly imagine that the conviction of their judgement in this matter, is to be taken for the affection of the heart. We have also spoken in several particulars to another sort, who suspect they are no true lovers of GOD, and are many times ready to conclude so; because their love to him is not so fervent and passionate as they think it ought to be. And now

III. **W**E come to the third sort that we have to do with, to wit, those who are apt to censure other persons, merely upon this account; because they make profession of such a fervent love to GOD,

VOL. as they themselves are altogether strangers to.

I.

All expressions of such a fervent passionate love to God fall under a suspicious censure, and accusation from these men. As for instance, they charge all such expressions of love with hypocrisy, or with enthusiasm: thinking it proceeds from nothing else but a phantastick representation of the object they pretend to love; or else, they resolve it all into the temper of the body, and say it owes it self to nothing else but to such or such a crisis, a present habit and temperature, or a freer circulation of the blood, and quicker agitation of certain brisk and agile spirits. And thus they think that a mechanical account is to be given of all such kind of affections; and that who-soever well understands the structure of the brain, or the nature of the spleen, and hypochondria, and the various twistings of the nerves about the veins and arteries, may very well be able to give a good account of all such kind of love.

I. Now as to the first of these, to wit, the charge of hypocrisy, we must allow (as there will be further occasion to evince hereafter when we come to the last doctrine) that if any do pretend to such a love to God, and join with it an immoral conversation, there is a great deal of reason for the charge; and in such a case we must fall in with the accuser and say the same. But if this charge be fastened upon persons, whose walk and conversation is sober and just, we have then several things to say to it. As

(1.) IT is a most uncharitable censure to say SERM.
XII.
that all pretence to a more fervent and vehement love to GOD, is for this very reason hypocritical. I wonder why so? Does not this seem to say, that there can be no such thing as a real, and fervent love to GOD? This is surely a very strange accusation, at once without warrant, and against the express law of charity, which requires us to *think no evil*^a. And it is an essential character of it to be absolutely disinclined to take up an evil surmise, or bad thoughts of any one, where there is not a very manifest and apparent cause.

(2.) The charge is most unreasonable. There is not the least ground for such a censure, supposing the persons to be in the main of a sober, just, and unexceptionable deportment among men. Of such it may most unrighteously be said, that they are hypocrites, while they pretend to love GOD. But how will you prove your charge? by what medium will you make it out, that all pretences of love to GOD, by such persons, are hypocritical? And surely that is a most unreasonable censure, for which no reason can be given.

(3.) SUCH a charge or accusation must needs proceed from a most idle and pragmatick temper. For these censurers shew themselves to be vain busy-bodies, who meddle out of their own province. But what have they to do to judge the hearts of other men? That is a province they have nothing at all to do in. What is it then but a vain pragmatick humour that prompts them to meddle

VOL. meddle in a sphere wherein they have no concern.

I. *Who art thou, saith the Scripture, that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth^b. Nay,*

(4.) IT is to be guilty of the most insolent presumption; for it is to incroach upon the prerogative of GOD, to whom alone it belongs to search, and judge the heart. Who are they that take upon them to judge one another? *We must all appear before the judgement seat of Christ^c*. Whoever they are that do judge so, they subject themselves to the judgement of GOD. Therefore says our Lord, *Judge not, that ye be not judged^d*. That is, in effect, if you judge so at random, and where you have nothing to do, you shall know what judging means, when you shall be judged also.

(5.) I WOULD further say, by way of question, pray what is the thing you find fault with in this case? Is it this love it self, or is it the appearance of it? Sure it will not be said, it is the love itself. Who would be so impudently profane as to say, it is a crime to love GOD? or that such love is criminal, when it is warm and vehement? as if it was possible to love GOD too much. Sure this will never be said by those who consider that we are required to *love him with all our heart, and with all our soul, and with all our mind^e*. And besides, this were to make the accusation to contradict it self; for whensoever the charge of hypocrisy is alledged against any one, the thing pretended

^b Rom. xiv. 4.

^d Matt. vii. 1.

^c xiv. 10.

^e Matt. xxii. 37.

pretended to is implied to be good and commendable. SERM.
XII.

OR is it the appearance of such love that is found fault with? that is just the same thing as to find fault with the sun for shining. It is true, all discovery of this or any other excellency whatsoever ought to be modest, and sober; most remote from any thing of boasting or vain-glorious ostentation, than which, in such a case as this, nothing in all the world can be more fulsom. But what! should a man be ashamed to become, and appear an earnest lover of GOD? Was the Psalmist shy of appearing so, when he again and again avowed it with so much solemnity? when he made professions of his love to GOD, which he designed, and no doubt knew would be recorded to all future times? And the noble personage whom we spoke of before, was he ashamed to have it recorded, that he was such a one's friend? It is so remarkable that we cannot look over a page in the book of psalms, but we shall find some or other expression now made publick to the world, of an avowed love to GOD. *I love the LORD*, says he, *because he hath heard my voice and my supplications* ^f. And again, *I will love thee, O LORD my strength* ^g. The word there used is most emphatically expressive of the most vehement, ardent, fervent love. *I will love thee from my very bowels*. And what! is this a thing for a man to be ashamed of? to profess himself an earnest lover of GOD, if indeed he is so. He only has reason

O 4

to

^f Pf. cxvi. 1.^g xviii. 1.

VOL. to be ashamed of saying he is so, who is not so in reality. But I say further,

I. (6.) **T H A T** this same accusation is hypocritical. It carries the most palpable hypocrisy in it; for it is manifest that such persons do only pretend to be angry at the pretence of love to **G O D**; when it plainly appears they are angry that the love of **G O D** should really be in any one. And this is easy to be made out. For do not all men generally profess love to **G O D**? Now they are not angry at those that profess, but love him not. But what religion is there without love? and whoever professes religion, does consequently profess love to **G O D**. But let them make it appear by their practice, that their profession is but a mockery, that they do but say, hail! and strike at the divine majesty at the same time; let them I say with their pretence of religion, or love to **G O D**, but join some practical signification that they are not in good earnest, and they please well enough, no fault is found with them.

So that it is very plain the fault they are bent against is not hypocrisy, but sincerity. They are angry that there is any such thing as sincere love to **G O D** in the world. Therefore as Plato said to the Cynick, who trod upon a fine bed of his, and cried out, "I tread on Plato's pride," that he the Cynick discovered greater pride by this action; so we may say to these men who accuse professors of love to **G O D** with hypocrisy, that it is with more hypocrisy. It is not the mere pretence of love to **G O D**, that they intend to accuse, as supposing it false, or that there is no such thing, but because they really suspect it is true. They think

think that such men have that in them, which they S E R M. have not, and therefore they pass a kind of judgment XII. upon them in their own consciences. This

they cannot indure; and since they would fain malign them in their report, therefore they would do it as plausibly as they can, and are more witty than to say, they censure them for loving truly, but for pretending to it falsely. But then again

2. THE affection of this kind is by some charged with enthusiasm. "If (say they) there be any such affection, it is altogether enthusiastick. It owes itself intirely to the phantastical representation of the object, and so can have nothing sincere, or genuine belonging to it." To this, I say

(1) WHY so? why must it needs be thought enthusiastical? What! because it is more than ordinary vehement or fervent? as if no sober exercise or expression of love to GOD could be so. And we know too, though I lay very little stress upon it,

(2) THAT the name of enthusiasm hath sometimes had a gentler sound than now it hath; since the *ἑμπνευστοί*, and phrases signifying inspiration from GOD, are so frequently to be found in the writings of Plato, and others of the philosophers. And yet they were never twitted as enthusiasts, nor treated as if that name carried any thing of evil signification, or the import of a bad character in it. But

(3) WHY should it be wondered at that there should be expressions of love to GOD which im-

• VOL. port great fervour and intenseness; since we know
 I. that such as have been professedly related and devoted to GOD heretofore, and of whom Scripture-records give us an account, have been all along very full of such expressions? What would they think of such expressions as these of David? *I opened my mouth, and panted; for I longed for thy commandments^h. My Soul breaketh for the longing that it hath unto thy judgements at all timesⁱ. Oh how love I thy holy law^k! As the hart panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O GOD^l.* Yea we find that there have been such appearances, and expressions obvious to view, of this divine spiritual affection, that have incurred the censure of insanity; and yet they have been reckoned a glory. Thus it was with David, who when he was censured for dancing before the LORD, answers, *I will play before the LORD, I will yet be more vile, &c^m.* And says the Apostle, *Whether we be besides our selves it is to GOD; or whether we be sober it is for your cause: for the love of Christ constraineth usⁿ.* It is very likely he speaks here with reference to the censure of those false teachers, with whom you find him conflicting in that very chapter; as very frequently he does in both the epistles to the Corinthians, and also in others. They perhaps went about to represent him as a wild enthusiast; as one that was acted by an enthusiastical fury. Therefore he speaks according to their sense.

Admit

^h Pf. CXIX. 131.

ⁱ ver. 20.

^k ver. 59.

^l XLII. 1.

^m 2 Sam. VI. 22.

ⁿ 2 Cor. V. 13, 14.

Admit it, be it so ; If I be really besides my self SERM.
XII.
as they talk ; it is the love of Christ which con-
strains me ! He thinks himself not at all dispa-
raged in the case. But I further say,

(4) I make little doubt but many do attribute too much to rapture, and the ecstasick motions and transports of otherwise pious love. I refer therefore to what was said under a foregoing head, especially to that distinction which was given you of the act, and of the passion of love, which are not only distinguishable, but sometimes plainly separable things. There may be very intense love, very strong and mighty love, where there is nothing of passion felt. This is a thing altogether accidental to the nature of love, which may be diverse and distinct from passion ; otherwise there would be no such thing as loving God at all in any other way. And we must further say,

(5) T H A T no doubt it is a very great fault to frame representations and ideas of God, and of divine things in our minds by the use of a liberty indulged to our own fancy and imagination, if therein we go beyond, or besides the warrant of his own revelation. And even there too we must be very careful, when we find God representing himself, or other matters of a divine and spiritual nature under borrowed expressions or similitudes, that we mind the thing that is to be represented, and held forth to us, and that we drain and defecate it from all the dregs of materiality, which belong to the metaphor ; otherwise

we

V O L. we may be greatly injurious, more than we are
 I. aware of, both to the divine honour, and to our
 selves.

Too many do greatly gratify the luxury of their fancies in such cases. We read of one, but very likely there may be more instances than one, I say we read of one, a popish female saint, who pretended in vision to such a communion with our Saviour, that forsooth she took upon her to describe him; what sort of eyes he had, and what kind of features; and pretended to be most passionately enamoured of him. And perhaps there are too many over-prone to frame imaginations concerning the Deity, altogether unworthy of, and disagreeable to that glorious and ever-blessed Being; and having thereupon formed such and such ideas of him in their own minds, are variously affected according to the import of the idea about him. For instance, those of very melancholy tempers are apt to frame ideas altogether unlike G O D, and such as render him in their eyes a dreadful, and a hateful object. Or if the idea be such as imports loveliness; yet if it be phantastical, and an affection of love be raised thereupon, it is most plain and evident that such a person is all the while but hugging his own shadow, and entertaining himself with an empty cloud, or an idol of his own forming. And I do not know wherein he is less guilty, than in falling down before an image. When we do in our own fancies create a G O D to our selves, and an extraordinary motion of affection is working towards

towards it, in one kind or another, it is our SERM.
XII.
own creature that we are all this while entertain-
ing our selves with, and not G O D. Therefore
we ought to take heed that our apprehensions of
things be scriptural and regular; such as that light
which shines in G O D's word, or that clear flame
which reason, when it argues according to the
word of G O D, doth give us. Otherwise we are
mere idolaters, while we imagine that we have
only complacency in doing homage to G O D.
But I add,

L A S T L Y, That the most regular, true, and
rational apprehensions of G O D, do give ground
for the most fervent and vehement love of him
that is possible. And therefore it is a very foolish,
idle thing, to charge love to G O D with being
enthusiastical merely because it is fervent. For
though it be such as answers truly, it can never an-
swer fully such apprehensions of the object, as are
agreeable to G O D, and such as G O D's own reve-
lation gives ground and warrant for. Certainly
there is no warrant to say that there is any thing
of enthusiasm in such a pretence as this. There
is no need that any such exorbitant digressions and
excursions should be made to by-ways of repre-
senting G O D to our selves, that so he may be a-
miable and lovely in our eyes. A true, and right
apprehension of him, that is most agreeable to the
object it self, and his revelation, is the best and
truest ground of the strongest and most vehement
love. And certainly to a sober Christian, a phan-
tastical representation of a divine object will rather
greatly

V O L. greatly cool and check his love, than contribute
 I. to the heat of it. But

3. S U C H an affection, as we are speaking of, is by others resolved into the temper and disposition of the bodily humours ; or the various structure of our frame, and the freer motion of the blood and animal spirits. And to this also it is,

(1) T O be acknowledged that there is undoubtedly very much truth in the matter so far as that the affection may be more intense, and exercised with a more sensible vigour, according as the body is so and so disposed, or as the habit of it is at that time.

(2) D O not we also know that there are pious men of all tempers and constitutions of body ? and is not every man the more pious, by how much the more he is a lover of G O D ? And

(3) A D M I T that bodily tempers signify any thing in this matter, that is, in the present exercise of the affections in general, what is to be inferred ? Will it follow, that such an affection as this, in which the blood and spirits may be so and so concerned, hath therefore nothing spiritual and divine in it ! which way should that follow ? Why is it not as apprehensible, that divine and spiritual love may run in the same natural channel, and follow the same common course of operations with other love, as that wine and water may alternately flow through the same conduit pipes ? Or why should it be more unreasonable and absurd,

furd, that divine and spiritual love should exert S E R M.
 it self by the same corporeal organs with love of XII.
 another kind, as having the same seat and sub-
 ject, the faculties of the soul? I hope it is not
 one faculty in the soul that common love hath its
 seat in, and another faculty that divine love hath
 its seat in. Why should it be necessary there
 should be other internal organs for divine than
 for common love, more than other external ones?
 Why may not divine love run the same course
 with common love in the respect that hath been
 mentioned? And why may not that be promoted,
 in its bent and exertions, by a brisk and quick
 agitation of the vital and animal spirits? What
 great inconvenience is there in this? Or what
 greater necessity is there for it to be otherwise,
 than there is for a man to have one pair of hands
 to do his common business, and another to lift
 up to G O D in prayer? May not a man speak of
G O D or of divine things, and of other matters
 with the same tongue? and may not the same
 eyes which serve to read the Bible, serve to read
 any other book? But this carries more of folly,
 and foolery at the bottom, than to deserve more
 words to be said about it.

T H E R E F O R E to wind up all, Will we sever-
 ally resolve, upon all that hath been at so many
 times discoursed to you upon this subject, name-
 ly, T H E L O V E O F A N U N S E E N G O D, are we I
 say resolved to apply our selves in good earnest to
 the exercise and practice of it? It is a very dismal
 thing, if all our hearing at such times and occa-
 sions

VOL. fions as these are, must be for nothing else, but
I. only to give the ear a present pleasure. Or that
 we must take such an opportunity as this to meet
 together, only to see one another's faces, without
 ever minding to lay up a stock, and to add to
 a treasure of that light and grace, that may
 actually influence our future course. Certainly we
 should be most inexcusable persons, if after all
 this we should make as little conscience of the ac-
 tual frequent exercise of love to **GOD** as hereto-
 fore. If any that have heard so much of this mat-
 ter, shall go hereafter from day to day, and have
 reason to say, " This day I have not loved **GOD**
 " at all, I do not know there has ever been a
 " pleasant thought of him," and so indulge them-
 selves in the liberty of running on in this course, it
 will not admit of being said all this hath been to
 no purpose. For it will certainly be found to have
 been to some purpose, but to a sad and dismal
 one, when the day comes, that every one must
 be judged according to the light they had. And
 the word that hath been spoken to those that live
 under the Gospel is that by which they must be
 judged.

LET us bethink our selves, What is our life,
 if love run not through it? if a vein of love to
GOD be not carried through the course of it? Alas,
 without this, life is but a dream, and all our reli-
 gion but a fancy! What do such assemblies as these
 signify! What a cold pitiful business is it, for so
 many of us to come together, if no love to **GOD**
 stir among us! We pretend to come to a **GOD**,
 whom

whom we do not love. What a pitiful account SERM.
XII.
can we give of our coming together, if this be all! The shew, and shadow of a duty! a holy flourish! and that is all. This, I say is all, if the love of GOD do not animate our worship.

WE cannot pretend to doubt whether GOD ought to be loved or no. It is a plain indisputable case. There are a great many things in religion, that are matter of doubt and disputation, and many things are made so more than need. And truly I take this occasion to say, it is no wonder there is so little love of GOD, and of true, living religion; because there is so much unnecessary disputing about the formalities of religion. It is a very sad and dreadful contemplation to think of; that so many persons can make the matters of religion a topick barely to please themselves with. If they can but toss an argument, cavil, and contend about this or that matter; then they are enamoured with; and highly applaud themselves; as if they could do some great thing in the business of religion; but all this while, and even by these very means, the love of GOD, and all practical religion vanishes. These things have exhausted, and wasted the strength, spirits, and vigour of religion itself, and made it look so languidly, and become so pitiful a thing as it is grown to be in our days; so that professors are now but the spectres, and umbræ of Christians, mere skeletons. They are so in comparison of what Christians were in former days, when every one might discern that in their behaviour, which

V O L. might justly make them cry out, Aye! these are
 I. heavenly persons indeed! Heaven was seen in
 their converse, and all favoured of love to G O D.
 The L O R D knoweth to what degree our religion
 is degenerated, and what it is like to come to at
 last!

A N D let us consider with our selves, that we
 fill up our days with calamities, and make our
 souls desolate, and forlorn; we involve our selves
 in all manner of miseries by estranging our selves
 from G O D, and not living in the actual exercise
 of love to him.

M O R E O V E R let us consider that we are not
 always to live in this world. A dying hour doth
 expect us. We are hovering upon the brink
 of the grave. And what! is it a good prepara-
 tion for death to live strangers to G O D, as long
 as we live in this world? Oh! with what horror
 must that thought strike a man in a dying hour,
 when his own heart shall tell him, " Thou hast
 " not lived in the love of G O D!" Dare we, can
 we think, have we, I say, the confidence to
 think of going to G O D at length! to one that
 we have never loved, and to whom we have lived
 strangers all our days. But, oh blessed prepara-
 tion for death! when a man shall be able, under
 the expectation of expiring his last breath, to re-
 flect and say, that his life hath been a continual
 walk with G O D. How easy a death must that
 man die! Death conveys him to no stranger, to no
 unknown presence; to die, in regard to him, is but
 to know that Being better, whom he knew before;
 and to love him better whom he loved before;
 and

and to have those enjoyments improved in degree, SERM.
XII.
with the nature and kind of which he had a former acquaintance.

LET US then be serious, and in good earnest in this business; and know, we can never do any thing to purpose in it, if we labour not to have our spirits more intirely abstracted from the world. Alas! do we think we can serve two masters, GOD and the world? If we love the one, we shall despise the other; for as our Lord tells us^p, we cannot love both. How often should these monitory, these weighty and wounding words be thought of, by them, whom they more especially concern? *If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him^a*. Therefore saith the Apostle, *Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world*. And is not this a cutting word of our Saviour's to the Jews, *I know you, that you have not the love of GOD in you^r*? And would we be branded for such? We had need then to watch the more strictly over our selves, when we have to do with the affairs of this world, that our spirits be not ruffled, nor suffer a discomposure by the amusements of sensible things, or the variety of occurrences and affairs that we meet with in this our earthly pilgrimage.

P 2

CONSTANT

^p Matt. vi. 24.^a 1 John. 11. 15.^r John v. 42. See a moving discourse on these words by the Author in Vol. II. folio, p. 255, intitled, A Sermon directing what we are to do, after a strict inquiry, whether or no we truly love GOD? It is only one single discourse out of seven or eight upon the same subject; and seems to have been published without his full consent, on account of the great impressions it had made upon the Audience.

VOL. CONSTANT watchfulness, and much depend-

I. dence upon GOD, and having him still before our eyes, would be a great help to us in this matter. It might make you wonder to hear, what some have professed to have attained unto, who were not of your religion. For instance, we are told of a nobleman of a foreign country, a Romanist, who professed to have had such times, that when he passed along the streets of Paris, where continual diversions might easily have disturbed him, and could scarce be imagined to do otherwise, his soul was so taken up with GOD as to be no more moved, than if he had been in a desert. And Seneca himself, a Pagan, writing a letter to his friend says to this purpose; for I remember not the very words, nor have lately seen the book. “ You write to me to give you an account
 “ how I passed yesterday. Truly you have a
 “ very good opinion of me, to think I so pass
 “ a day, as to be able to give you an account of
 “ what took it up. But since you desire it I will
 “ tell you. My window opens to the Theatre,
 “ where are all the shews, and the noise and
 “ clamours that you well know the theatrical
 “ sports carry with them. Why (saith he) all
 “ these things (so much have I been taken up
 “ with divine matters) have no more moved me,
 “ than the whistling of the wind among the
 “ leaves of the trees in a wood &c.”

THESE things that I mention should be upbraiding to us, that we so little mind our spirits, and inward man, with the operative motions,
 and

and reflections thereof, and never look after a **SERM.**
 composed spirit, that is employed in minding **GOD** **XII.**
 and taken up with the exercise of his love, through
 the worldly affairs and occurrences we meet with
 here. If we would do any thing to purpose in
 the exercise of love to **GOD**; if we would not be
 as those, that busy themselves about trifles; like
 the pharisaical hypocrites whom our Saviour speaks
 of, who were so zealous in tithing of mint, anise,
 and cummin, that in the mean while they forgot
 judgment, and mercy and the love of **GOD**; I
 say, if we would not be like them, but would do
 any thing to purpose, there must be times set apart
 for us to quit the world, with the torturing and
 distracting thoughts thereof, and let us labour to
 do it so totally as to forget that there is any thing
 in it but **GOD**, and **MISERY**.

S E R M O N XIII.

Preached November 15, 1676.

I JOHN IV. 20.

—*He that loveth not his Brother, whom he hath seen; how can he love GOD, whom he hath not seen?*

WE have largely insisted upon a two-fold truth from these words, and told you,

FIRST, That there is a greater difficulty of living in the exercise of love to GOD than towards man, upon this account, that he is not the object of sight as man is. And

SECONDLY, That our obligation to the love of GOD is most indispensable, notwithstanding that we see him not; or, that the impossibility of seeing GOD, is no excuse for our not loving him. There is yet another point which remains to be considered, and which was at first proposed with the former; and that is

THIRDLY, That they do most falsely, and absurdly pretend to the love of an unseen GOD, who love not their brother whom they do see. This point is full and direct in the eye of the text.

It

IT is manifest the Apostle speaks here upon SERM.
XIII.
the notice he had taken, that there were some persons of very high pretensions to religion, and the love of God, who were yet manifestly and notoriously defective in the exercise and expression of love towards men, and even towards their Fellow-Christians. And he counts it therefore necessary to cast a slur upon that empty kind of profession, and to give a dash unto that specious fancy and gilded nothing of a pretence to the love of God, disjoined or severed from that other branch of love, namely that towards men.

IN speaking to this it will be requisite to do these three things, in order to the rendering this truth more capable of belief.

I. To shew in what extent, or with what limitations, we are to understand this form of speech here in the text, the loving our brother.

II. To shew whence it comes to pass, that any should take upon them to pretend love to God, who yet have no love to their brother. And

III. To shew the absurdity and falshood of that pretence. Upon which the use will ensue.

I. IT will be needful to consider a little in what extent, or with what limitation this form of speech is to be understood, namely the love of our brother; that is, how we are to understand the expression, our brother; and what is meant by love, as it refers to him in this and other such like passages.

VOL. I CONCEIVE we may very warrantably extend the meaning of this expression, as was formerly hinted to you in the first opening of the words, to such a latitude as to understand by it the duties of the second table; as love to GOD includes all the duties of the first. So our Saviour hath taught us to understand both these, in the answer which he gave to that Querist, who asked him which was the great commandment of the law. The answer was this; *Thou shalt love the Lord thy GOD with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets*^a. And the Apostle you know also tells us, that *Love is the fulfilling of the law*^b. All is summed up in this one word LOVE.

AND the same Apostle in the very Epistle from whence my text is taken, in insisting so much upon love to our brethren, as he doth throughout this Epistle, guides us to his own drift and scope; and particularly when he tells us, that, *This is the love of GOD that we keep his commandments*^c. It is manifest, that sometimes in this Epistle he intends by this expression, the love of GOD, not merely that love which terminates upon him as the object of it, but that love which is from GOD, as the author of it, divine love. And he speaks of this divine love indefinitely, and says it is the keeping

^a Math. xxii. 37, 38, 39, 40.
^c 1 John v. 3.

^b Rom. xiii. 10.

ing of GOD's commandments; and of these com-
 mandments too we are to understand him speak-
 ing universally, and intimating that to love GOD
 is to keep all his commandments. It is love which
 runs forth in obedience to all his laws, which you
 know are divided into these two tables: the one
 is a comprehension of the precepts touching such
 things as relate to himself; the other of those
 which concern man. Therefore I doubt not but
 the word, brother, here in the text, may be taken
 in the same latitude, that neighbour is taken in,
 when it expresseth and signifieth to us the duties
 of a Christian to his neighbour, as in that place
 before mentioned, *Thou shalt love thy neighbour as
 thy self*, that is, any man. So that the duties
 that we owe to men, as men, are all to be collected
 and gathered up in this, as the great summary,
 namely, love to our brother.

IT is very true indeed, brother is a title that
 many times in Scripture doth distinctly, and with
 some limitation hold forth to us a community and
 fraternity in religion; a brotherhood, who are in
 a state of subjection and devotedness to GOD, and
 are really his servants and children, as we shall
 have occasion further to speak by and by. But it
 is plain also, that it is sometimes used in Scripture
 in a far more extensive sense; as Adam in a more
 extensive sense is said to be the son of GOD.
 You find it was part of the accusation against Job
 (injurious enough no doubt, but that is nothing
 to our purpose) that he did take away the pledge
 from

VOL. from his brother, and made the poor naked, and
I. sent them away unclothed ^d. And so you know
 { Paul bespeaks all that great assembly before whom
 he was convened, and with whom he was disputing, after this manner, *men and brethren* ^e; though they were far from being all Christians, as he was.

AND I wish that there were not too much need to insist upon this business of love to our brother according to this latitude: that those were not many in our days, who make a very great shew of piety towards **G O D**, and hold forth an appearance of religion even in a more eminent degree; and yet indulge in themselves a very great liberty (most injuriously assumed **G O D** knows) as to their dispositions and deportment towards men as men, with whom they are cast into human society. Yea, and there hath been a way found out to make little of all matters of this nature: a way to depreciate and speak diminishingly of whatever is of that import, by affixing characters upon persons which it is intended should lessen them; as such a one is a good moral man, and the like. Truly, if it were only to assign to each man his proper place, or to determine that to be of less value and account which really is so, this were tolerable and very fit; but it is too manifest that very often religion is professedly magnified, not to the lessening only, but even the nullifying and exclusion of what is called morality. As if the tables were again to be broken, by being dashed one against another;

^d Job xxii. 6.

^e Acts xxiii. 1.

other : or as if there were such incompatible things S E R M.
XIII.
 in the laws of G O D, that it is altogether impossible that a man should carry it as does become him towards men with whom he has to do, but he must intrench upon, and offer violence to the duty he owes to G O D ; or, as if on the other hand, the duty which immediately terminates upon G O D, must quite shut out the world, and whatsoever relates to men as men.

T H O U G H yet by the way too, it is to be noted, there is all the while a very great mistake and misapplication in the use of the term morality. And I wonder whence we or any of us have learned to appropriate moral to the duties of the second table; as if the duties of the first table were not as much moral, as those of the second, and in a higher and more eminent sense so. Certainly he is but a person of bad morality that does not love G O D, and whose heart is not set upon him as the best, the supreme good. It is a great injury to take the term moral, and affix it only or chiefly to the duties of the second table. I hope there is such a thing, which ought to obtain in our notion and practice, as being well-manner'd unto G O D, or behaving our selves well and fitly towards him. And that is the meaning of morality, when a man is in general well-manner'd. Therefore he that behaves himself ill to G O D, doth very ill deserve the character of a moral man.

B U T the thing is, men intend civil by the term moral, and so mistake morality for civility. Civility indeed is only between men and men, as they

VOL. they are cast into societies one with another ; but
I. morality must needs run through the whole law
 of G O D. Every commandment of his law, which
 he hath distinguished from all other laws by vouch-
 safing himself to speak it by an audible voice,
 in ten words, to a vast assembly of men, we ought
 surely to account moral ; and not elevate the au-
 thority or obligation of one part, by using terms
 with an intention to lessen or diminish another part
 of the same law.

BUT as to the thing itself, waving the name
 (as it is pity there should be so much logomachy,
 or contention about the use or misapplication of
 bare words) it is I say the thing it self, wherein
 the religion of Christians hath been so very de-
 ficient, and by which it hath been so much slur-
 red, that a great many have learned in their prac-
 tice, not to care what their deportments are to
 men, so they can but keep up a continued profes-
 sion of, and course of pretence to, sanctity, piety,
 and devotion towards G O D. And therefore the
 exigence of the case so much requiring it, and the
 text so plainly inviting to it also, it will be very
 fit to say somewhat of the duty of loving our
 brother in this latitude, as comprehensive of all
 the duty we owe to men as men. Though what
 I shall say at present will be in general. What is
 particular I shall refer to be enlarged upon in the
 use or application. And here I must hint to you
 that a twofold extreme is carefully to be avoided,
 that when we speak in this latitude of loving our
 brother we do not,

1. BY that love to our brother so intend the S E R M.
XIII.
inward principle of that love, as to cut off the external acts of it : Nor

2. So confine the notion of this love to the external duties of the second table, as to exclude or shut out the internal principle. These are two extremes which men are very propense to run into, either into the one or the other of them. On the one hand,

1. SOME are very apt to satisfy themselves that they are blameless, and not liable to exception, if their external deportment be fair and candid, just and equal, and also charitable now and then as occasion offers; though, in the mean time there be no such thing as the inward root and principle of this love in their hearts. It would be as great an absurdity for any one to say, that this love doth virtually include and comprehend in it all the external duties that flow from such a principle, as it would be to state those duties so abstractly, as to exclude the principle itself whence they are to proceed. They no way answer the intention and design of the Holy Ghost in this matter who only comply with the external part and letter of these laws, when, in the mean time, the spring and fountain of all these duties hath no place in the soul, namely love itself. For the external acts may proceed from another principle. A man may carry himself justly to others, for the sake of his reputation; and from the same motive may do many acts that carry in them mercy, pity and compassion to those that are in distress: but
the

VOL. the principle from whence all this proceeds is self-

I. love, and not love to his brother. Thus a man
 { may do such and such an act of justice, such and
 such charitable actions, as the occasions of them are
 administered, merely because he would gain the
 reputation of being a most unexceptionably just
 man, a good-natured man, a charitable man.
 And many apprehend that they are greatly con-
 cerned to do so upon the account of prudence,
 out of a prudential respect, I say, to their own
 interest and advantage; such especially whose
 way of living in the world depends upon trade
 and commerce with men. They know, if they
 do not obtain and preserve the reputation of jus-
 tice, none will have to do with them; every one
 will shun them; they will be thought unfit for
 any kind of commerce whatsoever. This is one
 extreme therefore that is carefully to be avoided
 in this matter. When we say that love to our
 brother includes all the duties of the second table,
 yet we must not say it excludes the inward princi-
 ple whence those external duties flow; that is,
 such a love to our neighbour, as that which we
 bear, and owe unto our selves, as we know our
 Lord resolves it, in the forementioned Scripture.
 The other extreme is,

2. THAT we lay not the whole stress of the
 business upon the internal principle, without the
 external acts and expressions: that is, that none
 should content themselves with the imagination
 and conceit, that they have in their own hearts
 and bosoms the principle of love to their brother;
 but

but in the mean while never expresse it nor let it be seen. No, that must be a great secret to them-
S E R M.
XIII.

selfes, and kept close in their own consciences; they have love in their breasts, but they can find no time or occasion to let it be seen: that is, they can, it may be, give him a good word, or as the Apostle James expresses it, say to one in distress that wants food, or raiment, *Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled* [£], but give them nothing for the body. They say that they pity such and such persons; and perhaps there may be some low degree of pity, but not such as exerts itself and commands the consonant act which is agreeable to compassion, and should be consequent or ought to follow thereupon.

B U T we must understand this duty of loving our brother so as to comprehend the internal principle, and external expressions of it together. It is necessary that there be a sincere love in the heart, and that it demonstrate its own sincerity by such expressions and discoveries, from time to time, as the providence of G O D gives us opportunity. As occasion offers we should, as the Apostle exhorts, *do good to all men, but especially to them who are of the household of faith* [§].

A N D if love to man is to be taken in such a latitude as hath been said, if it gathers within the compass of it both the principle and all the actions that properly belong to it, we are not then to think we have a mean, low, ignoble object for our love. There is an image of G O D that man as man doth

bear

£ James II. 16.

§ Gal. VI. 10.

VOL. bear upon him: It is true, there is an image that

I. hath been lost, but there is one still that is not capable of being so. The spiritual supernatural image wherein man did resemble **G O D** in holiness was banished from the nature of man universally; till he was pleased to renew it, and make us his own workmanship created in **Christ Jesus** unto good works. But there is besides that a natural image of **G O D**, which man still bears; in as much as he partakes of a spiritual, intellectual nature, resembling that of **G O D**. So that it is a noble object of love we have: We are to love men, even as **G O D**'s own offspring, his sons, as he is the Father of Spirits. There is in every man a spiritual nature, of which **G O D** owns himself to be the great Parent and common Father. Therefore to have a heart universally inspired with love to men as men, which flows even as far as the nature of man reaches and extends it self, even to all mankind, this, I say, we must understand to be the sum of the duty given us in charge under the expression of love to our brother.

W E are to be lovers of mankind under one common notion; that is, to love upon an universal reason, which reaches to man as man, and so consequently to every man. " This is one of my own
 " species whom I am required to love; of that
 " rank and order in which **G O D** hath set me in
 " the creation, and who all of us bear the image
 " of the common **L O R D** upon us." And you know it is the thing we find superadded, as the inforcement of one of the great precepts of the
 second

second table, namely *Thou shalt not kill*^h; and a reason why the breach and violation of it should be punished, *that in the image of G O D created be man*ⁱ. Certainly the reason is the same as to all the other laws of that table. And besides what is appropriated to the conditions of some men by the very terms of this law itself, yet men as men, under that common notion, and for that very reason, are the objects of that required duty. As when we are forbidden to kill, is not every man whatever the object of that prohibition? When we are commanded not to steal, or bear false witness, are we not equally barred up from doing that injury to all mankind? When we are inhibited the coveting another man's property, is it not every man's property which we are thereby forbidden to covet? But then

It must also be understood that there is a stricter notion of loving our brother, to which we are to have a more particular reference, without excluding that more common extensive notion (as there is no quarrel at all between things that are in subordination to one another) that is, we ought upon the Christian account, in a special distinguishing manner, to love those who under that notion are to be esteemed or reputed brethren : I mean Christians, in the truest and strictest sense, as far as they appear so to us ; that is, those who are the regenerate sons of G O D, who are the children of one and the same Father, and therefore are brethren to one another, on that account.

V O L. I.

Q

A N D

^h Exod. xx. 13.ⁱ Gen. ix. 6.SERM.
XIII.

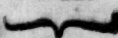
VOL.
I.

AND you find that the Apostle hath his eye to these brethren here, as it is manifest by many passages in this and the next Epistles. If you consult the beginning of the next chapter, you will see who are to esteem one another as brethren in the most special sense. *Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of GOD; and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten*^k. You see those are to be principally esteemed as brethren, who can look upon themselves and one another as related, upon the account of regeneration, unto the holy, blessed GOD as their common Father. So the notion of sons is manifestly taken in the third chapter of this Epistle at the beginning. *Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the Sons of GOD*^l! Those, who are GOD's own sons by gratuitous adoption, are to be accounted by us as brethren, if we have any reason to look upon our selves as of that character. Those who are sons by adoption, and thereupon are intitled to the inheritance of sons, and are designed to that blessed state of the vision of GOD, and participation of his likeness, are characterized more eminently as his sons; which plainly tells us who are brethren to one another, and should, I say, be eyed and respected under that notion.

BUT here we must take heed of narrowing and limiting the object any further. This is limiting and restraining it enough, we need not do

it

^k 1 John v. 1.^l 1 John III. 1.

it any more. Many will allow this measure, that S E R M.
XIII.
we ought to love a godly man, or one that bears 
G O D's image as such; but they will after this be
the measurers of their own measure, or they will
cut G O D's measure according to the square of
their own fancies. And when they have said they
ought to love a godly man as such, that is every
good man, they will have him to be of their own
opinion in the smallest matters, one of their own
persuasion and party, one of their own temper
and humour. So that in short, upon the whole
matter, that same Christian love, that ought to
flow to all good men, to all Christians as such, is
confounded with that which ought to be called
the love of friendship.

T H E R E is a vast difference between the love,
which does, and ought to lie in common, be-
tween Christians and Christians, and that which
should be particular, as between friends and
friends. It is indeed true, if I were to design
and chuse out my self a friend, an intimate, one
whom I would trust, and with him deposite my se-
crets and the like, I might warrantably enough
make choice of one with those qualifications be-
fore-mentioned; that is, as near my own temper
as possible, or of such a lovely, amiable temper
as would render his friendship acceptable to me.
I might chuse one of as much prudence as I could,
of my own rank and condition, whose ends, in-
terests, and designs lay very much the same way
with my own. But it were a most unjust thing
to think, that Christian love ought to be so con-
fined.

V O L. fined. That must run to all Christians as such,
 I. and under that very notion. So that it is not
 merely one of such a rank in the world, of such
 a temper and humour, of such or such a party,
 holding certain opinions in smaller and more disputable matters, that is the character of one who is to be loved as a Christian.

THOUGH indeed that has all along been in all times, and among all sorts of persons pretending to religion, a very usual practice, to fix the Church, and feat the boundaries of G O D's house, just according to the measure of their own fancy, and of their own persuasion. So the Romanists will pretend to have the Church only among those of their communion. And so we know there are others also, who would so confine the pale of the Church. Besides, of others among our selves there are not a few, who will allow none to be of the Church but who will bear such external badges. One may as truly judge of a man by his cloaths and garb of what profession or calling he is, and we may as well confine all human love and commerce to persons of such and such a complexion, as Christian love and converse to men distinguished only by certain external adjuncts. But I shall not here insist further on the extent and limitation of this form of speech, loving our brother. When we come to the use there will be occasion to say more on this head.

II. W E are next to inquire, whence it is that any should pretend love to G O D, and yet be destitute

stitute of Christian, or even human love to their S E R M.
 brethren. We have formerly shewed you, that XIII.
 the exercise of love to G O D is a thing of far higher difficulty than that which terminates on men. Love to an unseen G O D is unspeakably more difficult in the exercise of it than towards men that we see, and have occasion to converse with daily. Now though this be most true and apparent, yet the pretence of love to G O D is much more easy than the real exercise of love to our brother. It is a far more difficult thing to love G O D, than our brother; but withal it is a far more easy thing to pretend love to G O D, than really to exert it to our brother. We have in the one the real exercise of love, and in the other case only the pretence to it. And there are two things particularly that do much more facilitate this business of men's making a shew, and putting on the pretence of love to G O D, rather than really exercising it to men.

1. T H A T it is more cheap, and less expensive. And

2. I T is more glorious, and makes a more glittering shew than the other does; therefore men are a great deal more apt, and more easily induced to it.

1. I T is more cheap to pretend love to G O D, than really to exercise love to our brother. It will cost them less. The things by which men acquire to themselves a reputation of love to G O D, may stand them in little; only to be at some small pains to get notions into their minds, by which

V O L. they may be furnished with talk upon such and
 I. such subjects. They are not one straw the poorer
 for this, it costs them nothing. Their keeping
 up the external duties of religion, going from
 time to time to Christian assemblies, waiting as
 much as they can upon the ordinances of G O D ;
 all this may be done, and they be at no expence.
 There may be little or no cost in all this. But real-
 ly to exercise love to our brother, will many
 times prove a costly thing. A man must deny
 himself, his own interest, gain, and advantage
 very often, that so he may be just or merciful as
 the circumstances of the case may be.

A N D it is plain, the great temptations that
 men have to inroach upon the rights of other
 men, and intrench upon the businesses that come
 within this summary of love to our neighbour,
 are principally from self-love, and self-interest.
 Men would be just if they did not find or imagine,
 that they should gain by this or that trick, by
 putting this and that cheat and fraud upon their
 neighbours with whom they have to do. They
 would be charitable if it did not cost them much,
 if they were to expend nothing. And thus to pre-
 tend love to G O D is a cheap thing: but to exer-
 cise real love to our neighbour according as various
 occasions may be, to draw forth the principle in-
 to act and exercise, may frequently prove very
 costly and expensive.

2. T H E R E is also more of glory in the
 shew, and glittering in the appearance of religion
 (in some times more than others, and it may be
 in

in our times as much as any) than there is in the S E R M.
XIII.
 discharge of the duties of justice and charity to men. He that acquires to himself the reputation of a godly man, by an ability to discourse of godly matters, having gotten a great stock of notional knowledge, gains thereby also the reputation of a man of a very refined mind. As the Gnosticks in their age, an age of errors, were men of much pretence; had very high and sublime notions; but as to their morals they were as bad men as ever the world knew, if you will take the testimony concerning them, not from their professed enemies the Christians, who opposed themselves to them, but even from a Heathen who characterizeth them at large †. There were not a viler sort of men, as to matters concerning the duties of the second table, and what lay between man and man. But they were men of high speculative knowledge, had very airy, and sublime notions, wherewith they did seduce and captivate not a few. A great reputation was acquired by them of that kind, when they could recommend themselves as persons, who had made it their business to separate from the rest of the world, to give themselves up to the study of all wisdom as the wise man's expression is ^m.

AND as those men looked big and talked high in those former ages upon this account, I mean the reputation they had acquired for their knowledge and wisdom, which they boasted of; so many do now, and think to make a glitter in the places

† Plotinus.

Q 4
^m Eccles. vii. 25.

V O L. places where they live, as men of high, notional

I. knowledge in matters of religion: but in comparison of this they think that to do good in the place where a man lives, to be a useful member of a civil, or a Christian society, to observe the strict rules of justice, charity, and compassion, are mean things and very low matters, compared with that glorious shew and glitter, which the appearance of a great measure of notional, speculative knowledge casts upon men in their own eyes, and the eyes of them that are about them. Thus knowledge puffeth up, while true love would edify. But in the mean time that which so puffeth up makes a better shew, than that which does substantially, and solidly edify the soul.

It is too apparent a truth, which hath been hinted to you thus far, that there are persons, who upon such accounts as these, are easily induced to pretend to religion, and to make a shew of love, and devotedness to GOD, who are strangers to the effects of love to their brother. But from this so very apparent truth men are apt to induce as manifest and gross a falshood; that is, because there are those who pretend love to GOD, that are found manifestly peccant as to the exercise of that duty which love to man would command, and ought to be the spring and principle of, that therefore all pretences to stricter religion than ordinary are hypocritical. No man who makes a more strict profession than his neighbours, and is more frequently conversant in the exercises of religion than they are, but he must needs be a pharisee

pharisee and a mere pretender, only because some S E R M
XIII.
such persons are too manifestly capable of being convicted as such. But this is no more reasonable, than because there is some counterfeit coin in the world, that therefore all is to be rejected as false, and not current; or because spectres and ghosts have been seen to walk in human shape, therefore there are no true men; or as if, because some do hypocritically pretend loyalty and devotedness to the government, while they carry on conspiracies against their Rulers, that therefore there is no way for others to approve themselves blameless, but presently to turn open and contemptuous rebels. This is strange kind of logick!

AND in truth, none are honest men in their account, but such as will swear, and drink, and run into all wickedness and excess of riot with them. Of such a one they will be ready to say, "A very honest Gentleman!" and then all the talk flies against such and such persons that addict themselves to a course of religion. And if some who are the notorious scandals of it have shewn themselves to be what they are, then those who make it their business to keep up a course of strictness in piety and religion, have the common infamous brand of hypocrites put upon them.

NOW at this rate we must certainly quite turn the tables. Virtue must be called vice, and vice be called virtue, and the names of things be utterly altered. And we must account, that God's children and the devil's are to change families, fathers, and states one with another. For we shall

VOL. shall have none left to be called honest men, or
I. the children of God, but such as are no better
 than good-fellows; and all serious fearers and sincere
 lovers of God must be abandoned for none
 of his, only because some false brethren creep in
 among them.

AND yet it very greatly concerneth those,
 who are actually and truly of the family and household,
 or the Church of God by faith in Jesus Christ, though men do
 never so causlessly and injuriously scandalize the whole
 fraternity, upon the delinquencies of some false pretenders,
 to learn instruction by it, and to be abundantly more wary
 in all manner of conversation, upon the account of their
 calling him Father. All therefore that I shall by way of
 use leave with you at this time is the admonition of the
 Apostle, *If ye call upon the Father, who without respect of persons,
 judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your
 sojourning in fear.*

1 Pet. 1. 17.

S E R M.

SERMON XIV.

Preached November 22, 1676.

I JOHN IV. 20.

—*He that loveth not his Brother, whom he hath seen; how can he love GOD, whom he hath not seen?*

WE are endeavouring to shew you, that their pretence to the love of GOD is both untrue and absurd, who love not their brother. And as to this we proposed to shew in the

I. PLACE how we are to understand the duty of loving our brother; that is, in what extent and latitude, and also with what restriction and limitation.

II. WHENCE it is that persons pretend to the love of GOD, who never loved their brother. We now proceed,

III. TO shew the falshood and absurdity of that pretence; or to evince to you, that the pretence of love to GOD, where there is no love to our brother, is both false and absurd. That it is false is expressly enough said in this very verse, and we need go no further for the proof of it. *If*

V O L. *a man say he loveth GOD, and hateth his brother,*

I. *he is a liar.* What need we more to prove this pretence false? That it is also absurd, is to be evinced to you from the considerations we shall give you for that purpose, which are especially two: namely, the necessary connexion that there is between the love of GOD, and the love of our brother, in the nature of things; and the greater difficulty of loving GOD whom we have not seen, than our brother whom we have seen. So that it is absurd for a man to pretend, that he has mastered the greater difficulty, who has not overcome the less.

I. THE absurdity of this pretence may be evinced from the necessary strict connexion there is between the love of GOD, and the love of our brother, even in the nature of the things themselves. And here we shall shew you that there is a fourfold connexion between them.

(1.) THEY are connected in respect of their object.

(2.) IN respect of their root and principle.

(3.) IN respect of their rule. And

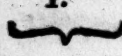
(4.) OF their End.

(1.) THEY are connected in respect of their object. Love to GOD and love to our brother, will be found to have in some sort the same object. I would not go about to prove any great affinity between the things themselves, but it is plain, I say, they have in some sort the same formal object. That is, our love to our brother if it is right

right and true, falls in with our love of GOD; S E R M. XIV.
 so as that our love of GOD must be the very formal reason of our loving our Brother, whom we can never truly love, if we do not love him for GOD's sake and because we primarily love GOD.

THE truth is, whatever specimens of beauty or excellence we find any where in the creature, we are then only said to love them duly, when our love is pitched upon them as so many rays and beams from the first and supreme good. And so it is the original primary goodness which we rightfully love, even in this or that creature. It is true indeed, goodness in its original, and in its descent and derivation are not univocally the same. Nothing can be univocally common to GOD and the creature. But they are analogically the same. Goodness is primarily in God, and so descends, and is imparted to this or that creature. But it is only there by dependance upon him, from whom and in whom it originally is. And our love to our brother, in the strictest sense of that expression, is exerted, when it meets with that goodness, which is the most express and vivid image of GOD's own. We there love the representation of GOD in that subject wherein he has proposed himself to us as our pattern, even the excellency and glory of his holiness.

THEY that are in the strictest sense our brethren, as you have heard, are GOD's own regenerate sons; and because we are to love him that begat, we are to love them that are begotten
 of

VOL. of him ^a. And it is therefore to be observed, that
I.  elsewhere in this Epistle, our states Godward
 are to be measured by this one thing, namely,
 our love to the brethren. *We know that we have
 passed from death unto life, because we love the
 brethren* ^b. So that if we compare place with
 place, it is very plain that the measure here is
 but *mensura mensurata*; that is, it is it self to be
 measured by a supreme measure, namely, our love
 to GOD. It is a mark or character, which itself
 is tried by a higher mark. *By this*, says the A-
 postle, *we know that we love the Children of
 GOD, when we love GOD and keep his command-
 ments* ^c. So that no man may depend further up-
 on this as a mark and trial of his state with re-
 spect to GOD, that he loves such and such his
 children, than as he is able to evince the love of
 them to be for GOD's own sake, and as they
 bear his image and likeness. And so the trial fi-
 nally and ultimately resolves in this, " Am I a
 " lover of GOD, yea or no?"

IT is very true, that I may first and more sen-
 sibly have the perception perhaps of my love to
 this or that particular man. But I must run the
 matter higher, and particularly inquire, what is the
 reason I love this man? Is it because he is a good
 man? taking goodness in the strictest and most no-
 ble sense. Is it because he hath participated of the
 divine goodness? and is a follower, imitator, repre-
 senter of GOD's moral goodness, which is his holi-
 ness? We must be capable of concluding our selves
 lovers

^a 1 John v. 1.^b 1 John III. 14.^c ch. v. 2.

lovers of our brethren, as they are holy ones, as they SERM. XIV.
 bear, or appear to us to bear, the image of GOD.

And hereby, and not otherwise, can we conclude our love to our brother to be of the right kind, by our being able to evince that we love GOD primarily and above him, that is, that we love him for GOD's sake. And whatever is to be said of any thing for such a reason, and only upon that account, is much more to be said of that reason itself. We do not therefore love our brother aright, if GOD be not loved much more; our love to GOD being the very reason, why we truly and aright do love our brother.

THUS they stand connected in their object. You see they cannot be severed; and that a man cannot possibly love his brother aright, if he loveth not GOD: therefore the love of GOD must needs draw in the love of our brother, as a thing inseparably connected with it.

(2.) THEY are connected also in the root and principle, which in both is one and the same; namely, that very spirit of love, which is mentioned by Paul to Timothy, and which GOD has given us, as well as that of power, and of a sound mind^a. We must know that love to our brother is a fruit of the spirit as well as love to GOD. We have an enumeration of the several fruits of the spirit in the Epistle to the Galatians, and love is set in the front of them all^e. Now if you consider what fruits of the flesh those of the spirit do stand in opposition to, you will find
 your

^a 2 Tim. i. 7.

^e Gal. vi. 25:

VOL. your selves necessitated to admit and conclude,
I. that love there is not meant of love to **GOD** alone;
 but of that love which diffuses and spreads it self
 duly according as the objects are presented or
 do invite; in which the divine goodness is found;
 in himself primarily, and derived to this or that
 creature, and especially to such as bear, as was
 said, the more lively image and representation of
 his goodness.

WE are not therefore to think, that love to
GOD is one gracious principle, and love to our
 brother is another gracious principle: but we must
 know, that it is one and the same gracious prin-
 ciple of holy love which works towards this or
 that object, according to the excellency and a-
 miableness thereof; that is, proportionably to what
 I see of divine goodness in it, which is the formal
 reason of my love. Holy love is the affection of
 love sanctified; which affection is not many but
 one, but yet turns it self towards this or that
 object according as the object claims and re-
 quires.

AND therefore we find expressly that love to
 our brethren is resolved into the spirit of holiness,
 as its original cause, which is the thing that I
 would mainly, and principally inculcate, that so
 it may not be looked upon as a thing of an infe-
 rior nature; since we are too apt to look with a
 diminishing eye upon this duty of love to our
 brethren. It is really one of the fruits of the spi-
 rit of holiness, a part of its production in renewed
 souls. See how expressly the Apostle Peter
 speaks to this purpose. *Seeing ye have purified*
your

your souls in obeying the truth through the spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren; see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently^f. So again we are told, that *the end of the commandment is charity* (or love, for it is the same word that is rendered sometimes one way and sometimes the other) *out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned*. By the end of the commandment is meant the perfection, the top, the sum of it; or that which does virtually include all that lieth within the whole compass of the commandment. And what we are to understand by the word commandment, which is expressed indefinitely, we may see in what follows; namely, that it is the same thing with the law. *The law*, says the Apostle, *is not made for a righteous man; but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for the unholy and profane, &c*^h. which supposes the commandment and law here to be meant of the law in its extent, as it comprehends both tables; not only our duty to GOD, but to our brother also. And therefore that love which is the coronis and very sum of it, goes to both. Now it is said concerning this love, taken thus extensively, that it must proceed out of a pure heart, and faith unfeigned. It must proceed from that faith, which is peculiar to the regenerate sons of GOD. They that believe are born of GODⁱ. *And as many as received him to them gave he power*

VOL. I.

R

to

^f 1 Pet. 1. 22.^h 1 Tim. 1. 5.ⁱ ver. 9.ⁱ 1 John v. 1.

VOL. *to become the sons of GOD, even to them that believe in his name; which were born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of GOD^k.* Now this same faith is the immediate production of the spirit in the work of regeneration. It works out into love, and even into that love, which exercises it self upon our brother. Love to him, I say, must proceed from faith unfeigned. Therefore when the exercise of love was required by our Saviour, in forgiving an offending brother; and the question was put, how often they should forgive? and he replies, unto seventy times seven; presently the disciples, as knowing the great need and exigency of the case, said *Lord increase our faith^l*. There needs much faith in order to the exercise of such love.

WHEREFORE this love is in most necessary connexion with what is intimate to the new creature, and what most essentially belongs unto the constitution of it. It is part of the work of regeneration, and of that holy creature, which is, when produced, called the new creature. You find therefore in that Scripture^m, where several graces of the spirit are mentioned together, that brotherly kindness comes among the rest, in conjunction with faith, patience, and the like.

YEA and to evince this a little farther you find that in this very Epistle in which is our text, love to our brother, even an indigent brother, is

^k John i. 12, 13.

^m 2 Pet. i. 5, 6, 7.

^l Luke xvii. 5.

is called by the name of love to GOD; that is, SERM.
XIV.
not with reference to him considered as the object (though in some respects as was said before GOD may be considered as the object too) but in reference to him as the original and author of this love. *He that hath this world's good, saith the Apostle, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of GOD in him* ^a? It is as if he had said, it is plain, that this divine love, which GOD is the author of, and of which this poor indigent brother is an object, is not in him, if he has no bowels of compassion towards him at such a time, when the exigency of his case calls for relief.

THE Apostle Paul tells the Thessalonian Christians, that concerning brotherly love they needed not that he should write unto them, *for* (saith he) *you your selves are taught of GOD to love one another* ^o. Sure we are not strangers to the import of that expression in Scripture, or what it is to be taught of GOD. The expression is parallel'd by those which represent men as drawn by him, efficaciously moved, and acted by his almighty spirit. *Every one, saith our Saviour, that hath heard and learned of the Father, cometh unto me* ^p. That hearing, and learning of the Father, is expounded by that of being drawn, or powerfully attracted by the Father. Therefore the meaning of this expression, You have been taught of GOD, is this; your hearts have

R 2

been

^a 1 John iii. 17. ^o 1 Thess. iv. 9. ^p John vi. 45.

V O L. been powerfully drawn by GOD into the exercise
 I. of this love to one another. *You need not that I
 write to you concerning this matter, for ye are
 taught of GOD.* As in another case it is said,
 (the passage is taken from the Prophet Jeremiah ^a)
*They shall not teach every man his neighbour and
 every man his brother, saying, know the Lord; for
 all shall know me from the least to the greatest.*
 The same form of expression you see is used here,
 and must be taken in the same sense.

IN the second Chapter of this same Epistle of
 John ^f, we read of an unction of the Holy Ghost,
 by which the spirits of those who belong to GOD
 are so seasoned, and tintured, that they are even
 connaturalized unto the truth; and this is the
 way of GOD's teaching, even to love, as well as
 any thing else. It is a mighty potent work of
 that spirit of holiness, by which men are taught
 to love. He teaches so as none besides does.
 His way of teaching is by working in us the
 things that we are taught. And therefore they
 who think that whatsoever is required of good-
 ness and holiness, may be the product only of
 human endeavour and acquisition, are to under-
 stand that we cannot do so much as this, without
 being taught so to do by the mighty power and
 spirit of GOD; not so much, I say, as truly to
 love men as such, upon whom the stamp and im-
 pression of GOD's holy image is to be found. And
 indeed, they who think that all may be the effect
 of

^a Jerem. xxxi. 31—35.
^f ver. 20.

^f Heb. viii. 11.

of our own endeavour which is herein required S E R M.
XIV.
of us, or of moral suasion, might learn better Christianity even from some Heathens of Plato's school. A heathen philosopher, I remember, in one of his dialogues discusses this question, Whether virtue is to be taught or not? And he undertakes to demonstrate, that it is not a thing to be taught, but is infused, or inspired by God himself. Particularly he says as to this virtue of love, love to good men, that it is a divine thing infused by God. And he gives the reason of this general assertion, namely, that whatsoever virtue any do partake of, it is not taught by men, but infused from heaven above: " For, saith
" he, if it were a thing to be got by mere hu-
" man teaching, then certainly good men might
" easily teach others to be good and virtuous;
" and only they must do it, because they alone
" have virtue, and so are alone capable of teach-
" ing it. But if they were capable of teaching
" it to others, nothing could hinder it but their
" envy and ill-nature; or unwillingness that any
" should fare as well as themselves. But a good
" man cannot be envious. Therefore (he con-
" cludes upon the whole) virtue is a thing not to
" be taught, a thing that cannot be got by teach-
" ing." We see then how it is to be understood,
when love, which is so great a part of it, is said to be taught of God. So that love to God and the brethren agree in their root and principle. They have there a firm connection; so as that it is impossible they should be severed, or that a

V O L. man can be a lover of G O D who is not a lover of
 I. his brother.

(3.) T H E Y are connected also in their rule, which is one and the same law: for indeed the whole law of G O D is summed up in love. *Love is the fulfilling of the law^t*, as we had occasion to shew formerly. And you see what the Apostle means there by law, from the occasion of this discourse. *And this commandment have we from him, that he that loveth G O D, should love his brother also^u*. He hath laid this law upon us, that we should thus dispense our love; that if we pretend to exercise our love to himⁱ, we must do it to our brother too. He will never otherwise take us into the census, or account, of lovers of himself.

A N D when the Apostle James insists upon it, that *Whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all^w*, pray look back there, and see upon what occasion, and with what reference he says this. *If ye fulfil the royal law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self, ye do well. But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convicted of the law as transgressors^x*. You find he has reference to this very thing, our love to our brother; which is what he calls the royal law. The law enjoined us is this, *Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self*. And if we be found peccant as to this, and obey it not, nor comply with the authority of the law and the lawgiver in this instance,

^t Rom. XIII. 10.

^w Jam. II. 10.

^u 1 John IV. 21.

^x II. 8.

instance, we make our selves rebels throughout; S E R M.
XIV.
we break the whole law, and all that we do besides signifies nothing. Therefore he gives an instance. The same law that hath said, *Do not commit adultery*, said also, *Do not kill*^v. The law doth equally and alike forbid inordinate love and unjust hatred: inordinate lust and impure love, as that which offends against one command; and inordinate hatred and ill-nature which equally offends against the other, as it is the root of murder. In opposition to which this law stands, as the summary of all that duty, which we must understand to be implicitly enjoined in that law.

(4.) LOVE to GOD, and our brother centre and agree in one end; that is, the glory of GOD, and our own felicity. Which two, you know, do make up the end of man. We ought to love GOD, in order to our glorifying him; and we ought also to love our brother, for the same reason. So we ought to love GOD in order to our injoying him, and being happy and blessed in him; and in like manner ought we to love our brother, in order to our injoying GOD, and being happy and blessed in him.

THE glory of GOD first depends upon our loving him, but it also as truly depends upon our loving our brother. Yea this glory of GOD which is the end, and some way ought to be the effect of our actions, shines a great deal more sometimes in the exercise of love to men. Thus saith David, *My Goodness extendeth not unto thee,*

R 4

but

VOL. *but unto the Saints, that are upon the earth, in whom is all my delight*^a. As if he had said,

I.

Thou art never the better for it, but they may be. Here it is that we make the glory of God to shine forth in our course and practice, when we do visibly exemplify the goodness of his nature in our own goodness, that is, in doing good; in those continual fruits and acts of goodness, which issue and flow from the principle of divine love (with which our souls are possessed) to those that are related unto God, according as their relation to him is larger or more special, as we have formerly shewed.

It is by our doing good that we shew to whom we belong, though that goodness of ours can reach only to men and saints. *The fruit of the spirit is in all goodness*^a: namely, that goodness which can flow and diffuse it self according as we have objects here below, upon which it may be continually pouring it self forth, and spreading itself. Herein we bear testimony to God, that we are the very children of his love. We do, as it were, herein justify and honour our great Father. We own our Father, and own our selves his children. Love, that ye may be the children of God, says our Saviour, who doth good both to the evil and the good^b; that is, that ye may appear to be his children. And again, *By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye love one another*^c. This refers to that more special

^a Psal. xvi. 2, 3.

^b Matth. v. 44, 45.

^a Eph. v. 9.

^c John xiii. 35.

cial love which we ought to settle upon no body SERM.
XIV.
 but those, who are particularly related and united
 to Christ. You will own me in the world, and
 your relation to me; and I shall be owned and
 honoured among men by you, if ye love one ano-
 ther. And this was the character of Christians
 in the primitive times of the Christian Church,
 “ See how these Christians love one another, and
 “ refuse not to die for one another.”

Y E A, and again, our own felicity is promo-
 ted (which is another part of our end) by the love
 of our brother. For though G O D himself be
 the supreme felicitating object, yet he intends to
 be enjoyed by his in a community. He gathers
 them all unto himself in one body, of which body
 love is the common bond, the unitive thing
 which as it were imbodyes and holds the members
 together; being the same bond of perfectness the
 Apostle speaks of, or the most perfect bond which,
 says he, is Charity ^d.

A N D the case is plain and manifest, that
 where there is a languor and deficiency of Chri-
 stian or brotherly love, the way of access to G O D
 is obstructed and barred up. Such persons have
 no free converse with G O D. A spirit that is full
 of rancour, under a distemper, filled with ani-
 mosity though but to this or that one particular
 person, knows not how to go to G O D. The
 new creature is starved and famished this way.
 The soul cannot heartily enjoy G O D, hath no li-
 berty towards G O D. Therefore our Saviour
 considering

^d Col. III. 14.

V O L. considering the state of the case gives this general

I.

law and rule: If thou bring thy gift to the altar (he speaks in the phrase and language of the Jews under the Old-Testament administration, designing the instruction of Christians under the New) *and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way* (thou hast nothing to do at the altar, there can be no commerce between G O D and thee except thou go) *and be reconciled first to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift^e.* Love must flow, and have a free course between thy brother and thee, or it can have none between G O D and thee. And if it were possible how monstrous would it be, if in a man's natural body all the nutriment should be drawn to one side! Would any one think fit to feed and cherish but one side of himself? Especially would the new creature cherish only a love to G O D, and at the same time famish what may be called the other side, a love to his brother? He attempts a thing impossible to be done; and it were extremely monstrous if it could be done, or should ever take place.

T H U S far you see then, that by an inseparable connection which there is, in these four respects, between love to G O D and love to our brother, it must needs be an absurd pretence that men make of love to G O D, who exercise not love to their brother also.

^e Math. v. 23, 24.

2. I PROCEED to speak briefly (and so shall S E R M.
 shut up for the present) to a further consideration, XIV.
 whence the absurdity of such a pretence ariseth;
 which is drawn from the greater difficulty of lov-
 ing GOD whom we have not seen, than our bro-
 ther whom we have seen. It must needs be an
 absurd thing for a man to pretend that he hath
 mastered the greater difficulty, who hath not o-
 vercome the less. Which you see is the plain and
 full sense and meaning of the Apostle's reasoning
 here.

BUT here it may perhaps be said, that " These
 " two considerations do seem to contradict one
 " another, or that the latter is repugnant to the
 " former. For if love to GOD and to our bro-
 " ther be so connected as hath been shewn, then
 " how can it be that love to our brother should be
 " less difficult than love to GOD? Yea and if
 " there be such a connection, as it appears there
 " is, it may rather be said that love to our bro-
 " ther seems more difficult: for we can never
 " truly love him, till we have first been brought
 " to love GOD; and so we love our brother
 " secondarily, that is upon his account and for
 " his sake." For the clearing of this I shall
 briefly say two or three things to you.

(1.) THAT when we say, love to GOD is
 more difficult than love to our brother, we speak
 not (as formerly you may have taken notice) of
 implanting the principle of this love; but we
 speak of the exercise of it. It is GOD that im-
 plants

VOL. plants the principle, and all things are equally
I. easy to him; but it is we that are to exercise it.

(2.) **W H E R E A S** we cannot exercise it neither without his concurrence, we are to consider that concurrence of his with reference not to his absolute, but to his ordinary power. Not, I say, according to the extraordinary, but the ordinary workings of the power of **G O D**. And though it be true, that according to the extraordinary working of his power he can make it equally facile to love himself and any creature in which his image shines, and more facile or easy many times; yet according to his ordinary working, his people find by their own sad experience, that they have more to do in getting their hearts to act that way, than towards the creature, according to that degree of divine goodness which they can take notice of. But though this be clear enough, yet we answer further

(3.) **T H E R E** are many persons, who in some degree love Christians and good men upon lower and less sufficient motives; and not upon the account of what peculiarly respects godly men as such. And we are principally to understand the Apostle as speaking to such persons, as pretended to love their brethren, professed Christians, upon these lower motives. As if he had said, “ You
 “ are not yet arrived so far as to love your bro-
 “ ther upon motives sufficient to establish your
 “ love, though you see him as one, with whom
 “ you have sensible converse. Are you then got
 “ so

“ so high as to love G O D ? Is it a credible thing S E R M.
 “ you should be able to love an unseen G O D ? ” XIV.

So that the pretence carries the same absurdity with it, as if one should pretend this or that more difficult thing to be easy and facile, when many things that are unspeakably more easy he cannot do or effect. As if a man should pretend it easy to fly to the stars, who cannot walk upright on his feet. Or as if another were vaunting to be able to out-face the sun, whose eyes are perpetually dazled with the light of a candle. A likely thing you should love G O D, whom you have not seen; who cannot so much as love your brother, whom you have seen; but upon the lowest motives! Wherefore these things have a connection, and it appears from these considerations, that true love to our brother must be inseparable from the love of G O D. And so we have sufficiently seen the falshood, and absurdity of such a pretence as this is.

T H E use of all remains; and for the present it concerns us to bethink our selves and reflect, that whereas all of us profess and pretend to love G O D (I presume there are none here but will avow themselves to be lovers of G O D, for to profess any religion is virtually to profess love to G O D; I say, we are concerned to bethink) whether our want of love to our brother carries not in it a conviction of the falshood of that pretence. The languishing of this love shews a deficiency of the exercise of that noble principle of love to G O D. Love to G O D cannot be fervent, when love to Christians

VOL. is so cool and feeble. And we have not only rea-
I. son to complain that love is cold, but that envy
 and hatred are flagrant and burning hot. So far
 from loving one another are Christians now-a-days,
 that they cannot indure one another, nor tell how
 to live by one another!

SERM.

S E R M O N . XV.

Preached November 29, 1676.

I JOHN IV. 20.

—*He that loveth not his Brother, whom he hath seen; how can he love GOD, whom he hath not seen?*

THE truth which we have in hand from these words, I mean the last of those which have been proposed from them, is to this purpose; That their pretence to the love of GOD is both false and absurd, who join not therewith love to their brother. And here

I. WE have already shewn, in speaking to this proposition, how we are to understand love to our brother; with what latitude, and with what limitations.

II. WE have shewn you whence it is that some may pretend to love GOD, who do not love their brother. And

III. WE have shewn both the falshood and absurdity of such a pretence: the former from plain words of Scripture; and the latter from such considerations, as do plainly demonstrate it to be a most unreasonable pretence, and therefore such as carries the most manifest absurdity with it.

THE

VOL. THE use doth yet remain. And that which I

I. more principally intend is to put you upon reflection: to engage you to reflect upon your selves, and the common practice, but more especially upon your own; to consider how disagreeable it is to that love, which we owe to our brother; that so we may lament the great miscarriage that is to be seen in the common practice of the world, and reform it in our selves.

AND consider as to both, since we all of us profess love to GOD (as all implicitly do who profess any thing of religion, of which love to GOD is the very life and soul) whether want of love to our brother doth not too generally carry with it a plain confutation of that profession. And that I may the more distinctly pursue this use, and more comprehensively, as to the cases and persons concerned, I shall, according to the double notion of the duty in the text, take notice how little love there is to be seen towards men as men, or towards Christians as Christians.

FIRST Towards men as men: whom we may consider either universally, that is all men in general; or indefinitely, that is any man in particular with whom we have to do, or have occasion to converse withal.

I. How little love is there to be seen towards men universally consider'd! To love men as men, is to love them upon an universal reason, that extendeth or should make our love extend unto all men. As you know all the commandments
of

of the second table are all founded in love, resolved SERM.
XV.
into that duty, and gathered up into that one sum.

And we find that this or that particular command being reduced thither doth oblige us to duty even to men as men, and that upon an universal reason common to all men. As we instanced before in that one negative precept, *Thou shalt not kill*, enforced by that universal reason, *For in the image of God made he man*. The obligation of this in reference to the object, extends as far even as that natural image of God does; “Which as “an Ancient speaks, every Man bears whether “he will or no, and can no more part with it “than with himself.” It is indeed his very nature. But how little of such love is there to be found among us! How few true lovers are there even of their own species, who have a real and fervent affection (such as the object claims and challenges) for such as partake of the human nature with themselves! For I pray consider

I. How little is our resentment of the common calamities of the world, whether in reference to their eternal, or temporal concerns! How few regret it, or take it deeply to heart, that men are so generally without God in the world, and without Christ! That the knowledge is so imperfect among men of their own original, and of the end of their being; of him who made them, and what they were made for! That the knowledge of a Redeemer (the sweet favour of which the Apostle tells us it was so much his am-

V O L. bition to have manifested in every place ^a) is yet

I. so little among men! Who regrets or lays it to heart, that the world is so filled with violence, barbarism and blood? That a deluge, and inundation of misery is with sin spread over the world, and transmitted and propagated from age to age, and from generation to generation? When we hear of wars and devastations, and garments rolled in blood here and there, how few are there who concern themselves for it, as long as they are quiet and at peace in their own habitations! And again,

2. How cold and faint are our supplications on the behalf of men so generally considered! though we are expressly directed by that exhortation of the Apostle to make prayer and supplication for all men^b. How little comprehensive are our spirits to take in the common concerns of the world with seriousness as the case requires! How little do we imitate the Blessed God in this! for a general philanthropy, or kindness to men is even a most godlike quality, and that wherein he hath represented himself as a pattern to us. And

II. We may consider men indefinitely, that is, any with whom we have to do or converse with. And though there may be, as there ought to be the inward workings of love towards men considered under that formal and extensive notion, yet there may not be so much as the external expressions and exercises of love to men considered this

^a 2 Cor. 11. 14.

^b 1 Tim. 11. 1.

^c Gal. vi. 10.

this latter way. This external exercise of love SERM.
XV. requires a present object, determined by such circumstances, and such particular occurrences and occasions as render it liable to the exercise of our love. So the Apostle limits particularly our benefaction; *As we have opportunity let us do good unto all men, but especially to those who are of the household of faith*^c. *The poor, says our Saviour, ye have always with you, but me you have not*^d. A present object so circumstanced, is required for the exercise of such love as goes forth into external acts. We cannot our selves actually do good unto all. We cannot reach all, for our sphere is not so large. The most we can do in that kind is by prayer to our utmost to ingage an universal Agent, who can adapt himself to every one's case and exigence. But within our sphere; I say, and in reference to those we have to do with and where we have opportunity, how little does there appear of love to men!

THE rule according to which we are to exercise our love, is that royal law, as the Apostle James calls it, to love our neighbour as our selves^e. Or as our Saviour elsewhere expresses it, *Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye so to them*^f. A rule that hath been very highly magnified even among some of the heathen; and the author of it also, our Lord Jesus Christ himself, upon the account of it. That is a known thing

S 2

^c Gal. vi. 10.^d John xii. 8.^e Jam. ii. 8.^f Matth. vii. 12.

VOL. thing of the Emperor Alexander Severus, who
 I. caused it to be inscribed up and down in the
 most noted places of his palace; and professed
 to bear so high an honour unto Christ, upon the
 account of his being the author of so good a rule,
 as to desire to have him placed among the other
 Deities. This indeed was designed before, but
 providence ordered it so as that it should not be
 said he came into so mean a copartnership for a
 Deity.

AND that rule it is plain doth oblige us in
 reference to men indefinitely, or to any man what-
 soever. For we would not only wish that this or
 that good man should deal well with us, or regret
 he should deal ill, but that any man whatsoever
 should do so. We take it ill to be traduced, de-
 tracted, oppressed by any man. And so we have
 the object of our love in that extent plainly pointed
 out to us. Now we might here shew you, how
 this royal law is violated: namely by such car-
 riages and dispositions as are directly repugnant
 to love; or else by such a temper, disposition,
 and behaviour, which (though it doth not carry
 in it repugnancy to love, but would consist very
 well with it) proceeds from other principles, and
 not from a genuine, and pure principle of love.
 And here

I. WE shall animadvert upon some things which
 are more directly repugnant to this love. As

(1) A MOROSE unconvertible frame and tem-
 per. When men are become unsociable, and no
 body knows how to deal with them; such sons
 of

of Belial (as was said concerning Nabal) that one S E R M.
 knows not how to speak to them. Such as, XV.
 although it has been a proverb that every man hath
 two handles, have themselves never a one that
 one can tell how to take hold of them by. It is
 impossible to know how to converse with them,
 so as not to give them offence; always sour, cap-
 tious, snarling, supercilious, and tractable on no
 terms. And this is a great deal more odious when
 religion is pretended for it; and when because
 they would be taken for persons more strictly and
 severely godly, they must needs therefore in their
 great zeal for such a reputation shew themselves
 uncivil and humourfome. As if religion, which
 beyond all things else tends to cultivate men's
 minds and manners, must quite destroy huma-
 nity out of the world, and render men uncapa-
 ble of civil converse.

IF we did but read and consider such passages
 of Scripture, where we are enjoined to be cour-
 teous, and kindly affected to men; or consider
 such instances and examples as that of Abraham
 treating with the sons of Heth, or that of the
 Apostle Paul's deportment towards Felix, Festus,
 and Agrippa: we should soon see that much ac-
 quaintance with God is no way at all inconsistent
 with the most comely, fair, and even genteel de-
 portment unto men; and that there is no incon-
 sistency at all between religion, even at the very
 highest pitch, and a civil and ingenuous be-
 haviour to them with whom we have to do.

(2) WE may instance in what is still worse,

VOL. namely, an unmerciful temper and disposition,
I. and a practice suitable to it. There is a heart
 that is hard as a stone, which hath no bowels,
 no compassion, even towards the most moving
 objects, which do from day to day occur. And
 this the Apostle in this very epistle tells us very
 plainly doth argue the love of God not to have
 place in us. And again,

(3) **INJUSTICE**, or unrighteousness is fitly
 reducible hither also, as a violation of that royal
 law of love, in as much as love ought to be the
 principle of all the duties of righteousness. Else
 how can the duties of the second table be gathered
 up in that sum, as you heard before, of love to
 our neighbour as our selves?

AND here comes in all falshood, the viola-
 tions of men's words and promises, so that one
 does not know whom to trust; which is the thing
 that directly tends to break up all human society.
 For every thing of commerce between man and
 man depends upon human faith, as commerce with
 God depends upon a divine faith. A man that
 cannot trust in God can have no fellowship with
 him; and when there is no such thing as trust
 in men, there is no place for commerce between
 man and man. For if that should be once ba-
 nished out of the universe, the world must dis-
 band, all human societies must break up; men
 must resolve to live as beasts, retired in cells and
 caves and wildernesses.

ALL that oppression also, extortion, and frau-
 dulent commerce that are among men, belong
 to this head. If men did but love others as them-
 selves,

selves, or if they would but do to others as they S E R M.
 would be done unto, (which is the great mea- XV.
 sure of the exercise of love) none of this would
 be.

(4) W E may add, as another instance, furi-
 ous passions, rash anger, and precipitous choler,
 and the contentions and strife which are so fre-
 quent, and so hotly maintained among men.
 And we may add to these, fretting, envy, se-
 cret repining in men's spirits when others are bet-
 ter, or do better than themselves. This is a dis-
 affection of soul, which, as some heathens have
 noted, speaks a direct quarrel with GOD, and a
 fighting with him. Because a wise providence
 sees fit to favour such and such persons, therefore
 we will be sure to be none of their friends. And
 most of all repugnant to this duty of love are ha-
 tred, malice, revengefulness, a continual watch-
 ing, and waiting for opportunities to do others
 an ill turn, from whom we conceive our selves to
 have received one. And I instance,

L A S T L Y, In that from whence almost all
 this doth proceed, namely, inordinate self-love
 which hath set all the world at variance. This
 is what the Apostle means by lust; an affectation
 of drawing all to our selves, by an inordinate
 and extravagant affection to which we indulge
 our selves and our own interest, each minding
 his own things. And so, whereas we should
 each of us fill up the sphere we converse in with
 love, that so dwelling in love we might dwell in
 GOD who is love, most men shrink their sphere

VOL. into one point. They make themselves the only
 I. object of their love; all is confined there, and terminateth there. *

AND therefore, because men's private interests do interfere and clash with one another, hence it comes to pass that the world is filled with all those strifes, quarrels, contentions, wars, and blood, with which it is afflicted from day to day and age to age. Whence are all these but from lusts? and what are those lusts all gathered up into one but inordinate self-love, that knows no regulation and will be confined by no just measures? It is a most apt and elegant expression of the Roman emperor Marcus Antoninus to this purpose, who says, " Such an inordinate
 " self-love is like an ulcer, or imposthumated
 " part,

* THERE is an excellent passage to this purpose, which I beg leave to transcribe verbatim from one of the author's discourses on self-denial, never yet published.

" CONSIDER the great incongruity, yea the monstrous
 " incongruity of this self-addictedness, that a creature should
 " be addicted to it self; a creature, I say be it as good and
 " great as it will! For what is the creation itself, the whole
 " collection of all creatures together, but a mere drop unto
 " the ocean, the drop of a bucket? Such a minute thing,
 " a little inconsiderable thing that sprung up out of nothing
 " into something but the other day, 'now to set up for it self!
 " Monstrous incongruity, horrid absurdity! most of all for
 " that self, that most addict themselves to serve, fleshly self.
 " A fit thing to be a Deity! a thing whose wants and crav-
 " ings continually might convince one, that it is not nor can
 " be alone. How does it hug, and cleave, and cling to a
 " sojourning soul for a merely borrowed life! feeling it self a
 " going when the soul is going. Is this a fit thing to subsist
 " alone; by it self and of it self?" And so the Author goes
 " on to shew, that " to set up for our selves as if we were born
 " for our selves alone, or as if we owed nothing to our bro-
 " ther, nor had any dependence upon God, cuts us off
 " from him and forfeits all interest in his common care."

“ part, that draweth all to it self, and starveth
 “ the body to which it belongs.” But there SERM.
XV.
 may be also

2. A VIOLATION of this royal law of love to others, not only where things directly repugnant to it are indulged, but also where there are external carriages which would well comport with it, while they proceed not from a principle of love to one another, as the root and fountain of them. As in the opening of the doctrine we observed to you, that so waywardly are the spirits of men affected, that sometimes they will make the principle exclude the external acts and expressions, and sometimes the contrary. Men may carry it fairly and without exceptionableness to others, but it proceeds not from the principle of love, but some other principle.

As for instance, with respect to acts of charity, some express their compassion of those who are in distress, by relieving them in their exigencies; but it is out of vain-glory, and to procure themselves a name. They sound a trumpet before them and proclaim that they give alms, as our Saviour speaks of the Pharisees. So a man will be just and square in his dealings, but it proceeds not from love to his neighbour, such as we owe to our selves, but only from prudence; for if they do not carry it fair, they shall undo themselves as to their name and commerce in the world. Or it may proceed from fear; “ I will not wrong
 “ or injure such a one for fear he should right
 “ himself upon me, and prove too hard for me
 “ at

VOL. "at the long run." It may also proceed from
 I. deceit, and a treacherous disposition. They
 will carry it with all kindness to such till they
 can have an opportunity as it were to smite them
 under the fifth rib, as Joab did Abner, while he
 spoke to him peaceably *.

THESE are manifest violations of this great
 and royal law; that is, they may be manifest to
 the persons themselves who are guilty, if they
 would but allow themselves the liberty to reflect,
 and take a view of the temper of their own spi-
 rits. In the exercise of this kind of love * an un-
 hypocritical love is required, love without dissi-
 mulationⁿ.

Now concerning all these things many are
 apt to think them but little matters. "They
 "are but offences against men, say they, such
 "as our selves." Conscience as to these is little
 sensible or smitten in most men, because it is stu-
 pid, and cannot feel by reflections of this kind.
 But indeed these are very far from being light
 matters in themselves. They are things of dread-
 ful import, if we consider what it is they argue
 or prove; that is, they argue little or no love to
 an unseen GOD. For thither it is that the
 Apostle's argumentation directs us to run up the
 business. If it appears by these instances that there
 is no love to our brother, whom we have seen;
 how can there be any love to GOD, whom we
 have not seen? These things argue the little re-
 spect

* 2 Sam. III. 27.

ⁿ Rom. XII. 9.

* ἀγάπη ἀνυπόκριτος.

respect men bear to an invisible God, to an unseen SERM.
XV.
Ruler and Lord. They argue how low the interest of the blessed God is among men, how little his authority and law do signify with them, and that men are sunk into a deep oblivion of him that made them.

THESE miscarriages where they are more common, prevailing, and customary with men, are all rooted in atheism. Where there is but little respect to the duty between man and man, it is an argument there is a much less respect to that which we owe to the unseen God, the Lord both of them and us. It argueth that when he hath settled an order in this world among his creatures, designed and appointed such a thing as human society, and directed that human love should be the common bond of that society; it argues, I say, a great want of respect unto God that men should make a rupture of that sacred bond, and so at once break themselves off from one another and from him.

THIS is a matter of dreadful consequence if we do but run it up to its original, and lay the stress and the weight of the matter where it ought to lie. As was said of a certain country, *The fear of God is not in this place*¹, where it was apprehended there was a danger of suffering violence in reference to property; so it may equally be said, there is no love of God in that place; that is, in that heart and soul where so many manifest violations are continually offered (habitually

¹ Gen. xx. 11.

VOL. tually and without regret) unto a law upon which
I. he lays such weight; a law which **G O D** has made
 so fundamental, and built the frame of so great
 a part of all our other duty upon it.

A N D it may be now upon all this, some will
 be ready to say; " Truly it is a very sad thing
 " there should be so little love among men as
 " such, and highly reasonable it is that such love
 " should obtain more than it does." But they
 withal think it very reasonable that they should
 be dispensed with, especially in two cases; that
 is, where men are very wicked, or where they
 are enemies to them. In the former case they
 would be dispensed with upon the account of
 their pretended respect to **G O D**, who is injur'd
 by men's wickedness; and they would fain be
 excused in the latter case, upon a real but very
 undue respect to themselves, whom they apprehend
 to be injured by such and such persons.

T H E R E F O R E I would say somewhat more
 particularly (before I leave this head of love to
 men as men) to these two cases: that is, to evince
 to you how great iniquity it is that such limita-
 tions should be admitted of as these; namely,
 that we would extend our love to men in gene-
 ral, except the more wicked sort of men, and
 also such as are particular enemies to our selves.

I. As to the former, the pretence is more
 plausible; they cannot apprehend how they should
 be bound to love a wicked man. And yet I shall
 shew you briefly what exercise love ought to have

in that case, and upon what considerations; what SERM.
XV.
place there is, and what room for love to those
who are profligately wicked, whom we are thus
urged to love.

1. IT is plain, negatively, that we ought not to love a man the better because he is a wicked man, and yet it is plain that most men do so. It is as ill to love a wicked man for his iniquity, as to hate a good man for his goodness; as Cain did his brother Abel, which is noted also in this epistle. For there are persons, *Who (knowing the judgment of GOD that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them*^k. But this is very remote from the temper of a gracious spirit. The Psalmist makes his solemn appeal to GOD concerning this case; *Do not I hate them that hate thee, O Lord? I hate them with a perfect hatred. I count them mine enemies*^l. That is, barely considered as wicked, or upon the account of their wickedness and enmity to GOD; which is the thing upon which this professed, avowed hatred is founded. But notwithstanding

2. THERE is room still for the exercise of love to such persons several ways. As

(1) LOVE ought to be exercised in assuaging and repressing of undue and inordinate passions, which are apt to tumultuate, even in reference to cases of that nature. A fretting corroding spirit, when we find wickedness and a prosperous state in conjunction, is most expressly forbidden.

^k Rom. 1. 32.

^l Psal. cxxxix. 21, 22.

VOL. bidden. *Fret not thy self because of him who pro-*

I. *spereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass*^m. And again, *Let not thine heart envy sinners, but be thou in the fear of the Lord all the day long*ⁿ. The daily and assiduous fear of God will be a check able to restrain such an ebullition of spirit where it doth prevail.

IN like manner a vindictive temper of spirit as to such is not allowed. There are those, many times, who cannot have patience till providence has run its course, when they see wickedness prosperously triumphing and lifting up the head, but with impatient heat they are presently for calling down fire from heaven to destroy such. As it was with those over zealous disciples of our Lord, when entertainment and lodging were refused by the Samaritans. But see how our Saviour resents it, who rebuked and said unto them, *Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of*^o. There ought to be the exercise of love to the mitigation, and depression of the inordinate workings of the heart in such cases. And also

(2) IN serious and affectionate compassion, from the consideration of the tendency of their course, and of what these poor wretches are doing against themselves. The same compassion, I say, that we would have towards a distracted man, who we fear every moment will suffer by his own violent hands; and of whom we apprehend extreme peril, if he should be left a quarter of

^m Psal. xxxviii. 7. ⁿ Prov. xxiii. 7. ^o Luke ix. 55.

of an hour to himself. These are persons that are SERM.
XV.
likely to undo themselves, and in danger finally
of piercing their own souls, as they are wounding
them every moment. The true spirit of Chri-
stian love to men as men, considered as never so
wicked, ought to be exercised towards these per-
sons upon that account, and because they are so.
We reckon it as a very unnatural inhuman thing
not to have great motions of pity and compassion,
upon the hearing of towns, villages, and cities,
in which pestilential diseases are raging, and
tumbling thousands daily into the dust. But how
much more dreadful is this case! and therefore
how much more pitiful, compassionate love doth
it require and challenge! And again,

(3) LOVE should have its exercise in offer-
ing up very earnest prayers for them. It is a
very sad case when the hearts and consciences of
too many may witness and testify, that they could
tell how to rage against such persons as they have
observed to be wicked, and find their hearts
ready to storm at them; but never can find,
from time to time, an occasion to put up a prayer
to GOD for them, who have no disposition them-
selves to seek for mercy to their poor souls. And

(4) IN prudent and kind admonitions too,
and rebukes, when providence administers the
occasion; which is to be judged of by more
rules and circumstances, than our present design
will suffer us to mention. But besides what hath
been said, as to the particulars in which this love

is

VOL. is to be exercised in such cases; the considerations
I. to move us to the exercise of it are manifold.

As for instance,

WE ought to consider that such have human nature and reasonable immortal spirits, capable of service to **GOD** as much as our selves, and also of being in **GOD** as well as we are. And what! is there no place for love to them; who are bone of our bone and flesh of our flesh, and even of the same reasonable nature with our selves?

WE should also consider that we have a corrupt nature as well as they have, even the same corrupt nature. And if it has not broke forth into as ill practices, we owe it not to our selves, but to that mercy which distinguisheth persons, and doth exercise it self as it will. And it may be even as to practice too, such we have been in times past, as the Apostle speaks of some of the Corinthian Christians^p. Therefore the wickedness of such is separable from their nature, otherwise if we think the case better with us, how came it separable from ours?

FINALLY, let it be considered, that **GOD** expresses a common love and kindness and indulgence to such. He does good to the evil and the unthankful, to the just and the unjust; and makes his sun to shine, and his rain to fall upon the one, and the other^q. Yea and his particular love hath fallen upon many such, and doth mostly fall upon such, where it does fall. For herein

GOD

^p 1 Cor. vi. 11.

^q Matth. v. 45.

GOD commendeth his love towards us, in that S E R M.
while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. XV.

If GOD did not know how to love sinners, not
indeed for their wickedness, but notwithstanding
it; where were we, and what would have be-
come of us!

† Rom. v. 8.

Vol. I.

T

S E R M.

S E R M O N XVI.

Preached December 6, 1676.

I JOHN IV. 20.

—*He that loveth not his Brother, whom he bath seen; how can he love GOD, whom he bath not seen?*

WE have already shewn from these words, that their pretence to the love of GOD is both false and absurd, who do not join with it love to their brother. And by way of use or application we have animadverted upon the common temper and frame, so very unsuitable to what this Scripture plainly requires and calls for; namely, the little love that appears among Christians in our days. And after we had pressed and recommended love to men universally considered, and shewn also that we are obliged in our carriage and practice to shew our love to men considered indefinitely, that is, every one with whom we have any thing to do; it was observed, that some would fain indulge themselves in the neglect of this duty, and particularly in two cases think that they may challenge a dispensation. We therefore proposed to consider them severally.

I. **T H E** case of those who think themselves to be under no obligation to love wicked men, especially such as are persons of profligate wickedness. S E R M.
XVI.

In speaking to which we have briefly shewn what sort of exercise love ought to have in this case. The

II. **C A S E** is that of those who think they may be dispensed with or excused from loving those that are their enemies; which we now proceed to consider. In the former case, as we have observed, persons are prone to think they may be dispensed with out of respect to **G O D**, or on his account; in the latter case, out of respect to themselves. A great piece of hardship many think it to be compelled to love them who they know are no friends of theirs, but are continually contriving mischievous designs against them. What room or place can there be for the exercise of love in such a case? We shall here briefly shew you, and then upon what considerations it ought to be vigorously exercised. On the former of these I shall not insist very largely.

i. **T H E R E** ought to be the exercise of love, even to enemies, in calming and subduing whatever is contrary thereunto in our selves. All opposite passions, and the workings of them must be restrained; every thing of anger, wrath, malignity, bitterness of spirit, revenge or vindictiveness more especially. Thus ought love to be exercised in the maintaining of a calm in our own minds and hearts, that there may be no tumultu-

V O L. tuations of any undue or forbidden passion upon any
 I. such account. Yea and again,

2. T H E R E ought to be love exercised in a more positive way; in forgiving or passing by whatever trespasses are done against us, as we expect to be forgiven our selves. Love ought to be exercised to such even in doing them good, which is yet more positive. *Do good*, says our Saviour, *to them that hate you, and pray for them that despitefully use you*^a. We should do them what good we can our selves, and pray for them that they may have that good which we cannot procure for them. The order and gradation of this precept is very observable. We are first in general enjoined to love our enemies, to bless them that curse us; and then we are enjoined to do them good, and to pray for them. As if our Lord had said, First do all the good you can to them your selves; but when you are gone as far as you can, then engage and set on work an almighty agent by prayer. Pray that G O D would do them good when you can do them none.

W E should take heed of looking on this as a Platonical chimæra; as a thing that can only have place in the imagination, or as a matter altogether impracticable. Christ has enjoined us no impracticable things. And there have been great examples in the world, that of his own and others, who have been so influenced by the grace of G O D as to give demonstration that this was no impracticable matter. And have we never heard of any
 that

^a Math. v. 44.

that have rendered themselves remarkable on this S E R M.
account? of those of whom it hath been said, **XVI.**

“ No man could take a readier course to make
“ such a one his friend, than by doing him an
“ injury?” I believe some of us have heard of such
instances even in these lower dregs of time.

THIS we should then fix with our selves as
our resolutions. “ Doth any man make it his bu-
“ siness and design to trouble and molest me? Is
“ he from time to time seeking occasions to vex
“ me? The next opportunity that occurs to me
“ of doing that man a good turn, I will be sure
“ to lay hold upon it. I will be even with him
“ that way. If I can do him good, I will. This
“ I would fix upon my heart as a law.”

I WILL now proceed to give you some con-
siderations that evince to us the reasonableness of
such an exercise of love to our enemies; to such
as bear us ill will, and are ready to do us an ill
turn. As

I. CONSIDER it is the law and glory of
Christianity to do so. That it is the Christian
law is plain, and you have heard it already. You
see how in the Sermon on the mount our Saviour
reflects upon that mean, sordid, narrow principle
of the Jews, which mostly in those times did
possess and steer that people. *You have heard that
it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour and
hate thine enemy. But I say unto you love your ene-
mies, &c.* He then plainly, as to the matter of
the exercise of love, takes away the distinction

T 3

between

VOL. between neighbour and enemy. Our Saviour will allow no such distinction. And it is very plain, that by neighbour and brother he means the same thing in that fifth chapter of St. Matthew's Gospel. Where expounding the sixth commandment, *Thou shalt not kill*^c, according to its spiritual sense and meaning, he makes the object of that law to be our brother; plainly intending by brother all those, whom it was unlawful to kill. *I say unto you that whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgement*^d. It is plain he means anger and killing with respect to the same object. We are therefore to love our enemies under that common notion of brother. This, I say then, is most clear that our Lord Christ hath made this law with respect to enemies. Love them, bless them, pray for them, and do good to them, are his express precepts.

AND it is the particular glory of Christianity, that such a constitution as this is, is to be found in it as a law. This must be acknowledged to be peculiar to Christianity. "To love friends, that" is common to all men; to love enemies, that "is proper to Christians;" as said an Antient in the Christian Church long ago. It is true indeed such a temper as this hath been well spoken of among the heathen: but a great deal more praised, than practised; more applauded, than imitated. I remember one of them says, that "It is to imitate God himself not to hate any one at all, and

^c ver. 21.^d ver. 22.

“ and more especially to terminate the exercise of S E R M.
 “ our most fervent and complacential love upon XVI.

“ the best.” And we have heard of some who

in lower things have done somewhat like this. As a great man of Athens, when on a certain night one followed him all along the street, reviling him and calling him most injurious and contumelious names, as soon as he came to his own house, he only commanded his servant to light the man home again. And every man must acknowledge it an amiable and lovely thing, when but a specimen has appeared, though never so faint, of such a kind of practice.

BUT I say it is the peculiar glory of Christianity to form and habituate the spirits of those who are sincere unto this temper; that so the instances of this nature may not be rare, and that love may be exemplified in men's course and behaviour, according as the occasions of human life do require. And who can but reckon it a glory? For is not every creature upon that account the more excellent as his spirit is more conformed unto GOD? It is with this inforcement that this law is given by our Saviour, in the verse immediately after the precepts before mentioned; *That ye may be the children of your Father who is in heaven, for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust* *. As if he had said, Love your enemies, and do good to them that use you ill, that you may hold forth a visible resemblance of GOD; that his image in

VOL. this kind may appear and shine in you; and that
 I. it may thereupon be made known to all whose children you are, and by whom you are begotten; that it may be seen, that there is a nature truly divine conveyed and transmitted into you, and so wrought into your temper as to demonstrate you to be the children of GOD. Certainly it is the glory of a creature to resemble its Maker; and by how much the more it does so, by so much the more glorious is that creature. For what is the glory or excellency found in the creature, but the reflection and impress of the divine excellency and glory? And again, in the

2. PLACE let it be considered, that by this exercise of love to our enemies we make our selves superior to them, according to the injunction which is laid upon us by the Apostle: *Be not ye overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good*^f. The latter part of the verse we may take notice of by and by*. All the while that a man can continue and keep up a spirit of kindness, and benignity, and goodness to his enemies, it is plain he is not overcome; he is upon the upper ground, and hath unspeakably the better of them. And it is the easiest and surest defeat of malice that can be imagined or thought of. For it is certain where an ill-minded, mischievous person doth bend and set himself against such a one as you, he will not only set himself to hurt you but to vex you. It is not only your hurt that he aims at, but he would disquiet you, and put your mind to torture.

So

^f Rom. XII. 21.

* See page 291.

So then it is plain, let a man have never so much hard usage from another, if there are manifest evidences that his spirit sinks not, but rather that he maintains a great spirit under all, it retorts the vexation upon him who designed it, and he himself alone is vexed who aimed at that design. Therefore he still keeps the superiority in this case, the temper of whose spirit remains within him placid, calm, and undisturbed; free from any unmanly, and most of all unchristian passions.

SERM.
XVI.

AND it is love which hath that dominion, that it will not let such impure and unbecoming things as envy, hatred, or malice come into that state, which is all made up of goodness, kindness, and love. The strength of that gracious principle, working with its due vigour, expels and keeps them from coming into the soul, or making inroads there. And all this while there can be no vexation, no disquietude in the spirit of such a one. It is fortified, and so strengthened as to shut out whatever would disturb and break the peace within. And so he that hath set himself against you hath not his design, because you are not overcome by him.

AND to be sure whatever hand the devil hath in such attempts he is defeated; for he only desires you should sin against GOD, which certainly you do when you admit of any breach of charity. He does not care whether it be well or ill with you in external respects, only as it is a means to induce you to commit sin. So that if he stirs up a quarrel between any one and you, his design

is

VOL. is to transfer it between GOD and you; and having

I. put it into the heart of any one to be your enemy, he would fain excite enmity in your heart against him so as to render you GOD's enemy. This is the design he wholly aims at. Now he is defeated thereof, when your spirit remains conform to the law of GOD in this case; and you are not conscious of any evil temper of spirit towards them, who are in the mean-time working you all the mischief that they can.

3. THIS temper of spirit carries in it and a suitable deportment expresses an holy, great, and generous independency upon external things. For any man's ill will to you, and whatsoever effects there can be on it, are all to you external things. Such a temper of spirit then, I say, shews your independency upon all outward things, and a superiority unto all external good and evil; that you do not take your self to be greatly concerned in matters that are so foreign to you as such a man's ill will, or any ill effects thereof. For whither can they reach if you do not betray your self, or be false to your self? *Fear not them that can kill the body only, and after that have no more that they can do.* We are addressed to there as if we were hardly to reckon the concernments of the body any part of our own concerns.

So indeed some heathens have been wont magnificently to speak, reckoning up such things wherein good and evil may be said to consist; and upon stating the notions of the one, and the other, all

all the good and evil things of the body are cast S E R M.
out of the account. " For, says one, do you think XVI.

" I take my body to be M E, and this flesh to be
" my self?" And so another, " They can kill
" me, but they cannot hurt me." So when one
was to be beaten to death with hammers and axes,
he cried out, " Strike on! thou mayest break in
" pieces this vessel of Anaxarchus, but him himself
" thou can'st not touch." And another discours-
ing upon that question, *An injuria sit referenda?*
denies it peremptorily, and reasons against it
most strongly. " A good man, says he, is nei-
" ther capable of being affected with injury, nor
" of affecting any one with it. Injuries can pro-
" perly have place only among ill men, who are
" upon that account offenders and breakers of
" laws. But among good men there is no one
" that can do an injury because he hath that virtue
" that will not let him; and he cannot suffer in-
" jury neither, because his virtue keeps it off, so
" as that it cannot have access to his spirit. It
" cannot invade or disturb his inward man.
" There is nothing to be detracted or taken
" from him by such an injury. For as to exter-
" nal good he doth not reckon it his, he cares
" not for it, and so parts with it without loss."

T H U S many of them have talked at an high
rate, but it is the great concern of Christians that
they may feel in themselves what may answer the
import of such expressions; and, as one said,
" Live rather than talk great things." And cer-
tainly it is a great thing when the temper of a
man's

VOL. man's spirit is such, as that in all his course he

I. shall discover an independency upon externals ;
 so as to hold it forth that he is little concerned with,
 or moved by any kind of good and evil as can
 only reach the outward man, which ends with his
 life, and will shortly be as if it had never been.

SUCH a temper of spirit as this is will soon
 keep a man out of the reach of this lower, and
 more troublesome sphere. He is above, liveth
 in another world, in another region. His mind
 and spirit is not within the reach of storms and
 tempests, but is above that region which is liable
 to the stroke of such things ; and so he continu-
 ally keeps the possession of his own soul. It is a
 dominion over himself, a dominion in himself,
 the peace and tranquillity of reason that such a
 man enjoys. Thus says our Saviour, *In your pa-
 tience possess ye your souls*^h. That is a thing not
 very remote and alien from that temper of spirit
 that we are speaking of. For what think we pa-
 tience is? It is not a mere sturdiness of spirit, a
 stoutness by which we are able to indure what-
 ever comes ; but it is that sweet and pleasant tran-
 quillity, that repose of rest and spirit, by which
 it remains undisturbed whatever evils fall out to
 be our lot in this evil world. It is not merely to
 be able to bear, but to bear well ; to bear becom-
 ingly and with a composed and quiet temper of
 mind, which admits no ill impression or resent-
 ments under what it happens to be our lot to
 bear.

So

^h Luke xxi. 19.

So it falls in with love, and is animated by it. S E R M. XVI.
 Love is the life and soul of it. Patience towards him by whom I suffer evil, is influenced by love to him; and then that evil which I suffer by him, signifies nothing. And it is by this I possess my own soul; otherwise, I am not master of my self, but am an impotent slave to this or that passion, raised and stirred up in me by this or that outward affliction. And thus I betray my self to an injury, which otherwise could not hurt or touch me. And again

4. I T is further to be considered that the person that maligns me, or suppose them to be many that do so, they may yet have many excellencies, and on other accounts may be very worthy persons. And it would be an useful consideration, to keep and preserve a good temper of spirit in us, and to quicken love to its due exercise, if we would turn off our eye from that one particular thing, the ill will they bear to us, and look upon the many things that are good and commendable besides. And whatever real goodness there is, that doth certainly challenge love. For what! do we think love is to have its exercise no where, but where there is perfect goodness? Then are we to love no creature at all.

W H A T if in that respect we apprehend such a man to be evil or to do evil, who bears ill will to us or to our way, and those who bear our character upon them; yet may they not have very good things in them besides? Such may be sober, prudent, learned persons, and useful men in the world. And what! must all that good be lost
 and

VOL. and buried, only because they have some particular animosity and ill will to us? It is too much to take our measure of what is to be loved, and what not, by our selves and by our own interest; and it would argue a very private and narrow spirit, that we should judge of what is lovely and commendable, only by what has reference to us. We have no reasonable warrant to do so.

I. **AND** perhaps it is a disputable thing that such and we differ in; and it is not altogether impossible, that they may be in the right, and we in the wrong. And it becomes such persons as we are, conscious to our selves of human frailty, not to be too confident that every man is in the wrong who opposeth himself unto us. At least, it would become the modesty of Christians to search so much the more, and inquire the more diligently into the matter, that they do not a double injury by being opposite to such persons wrongfully at first, and then persevering in it; and letting an unworthy, unsuitable temper of spirit obtain thereupon, and take place in them.

5. **SUPPOSE** we be unjustly maligned by certain persons, then we have certainly **GOD** on our side; and consequently have a very good cause if we do not spoil it. If such and such bear us ill will, and we on our parts maintain the law of love inviolate, we are well as to the matter we suffer for, and we shall be tolerably well as to the manner of suffering too. Suppose we suffer hard things through their ill will, this is not so much, so we do but quietly bear our wrong; but if we miscarry

miscarry here, we perfectly spoil a good cause. **S E R M.**
 Whereas before we were right as to the matter, **XVI.**
 now as to the manner of our suffering under any
 one's displeasure, we have involved our selves in
 guilt, and consequently have done so much to
 disoblige G O D from interesting himself for us.
 And certainly then we have done very ill for our
 selves.

6. I F we do suffer the displeasure and ill will
 of any unjustly with the effects thereof, and yet
 keep up love in our own hearts, those persons
 who injure us, do first a great deal more injure
 G O D. Therefore we have all the reason in the
 world to turn private, selfish anger upon that ac-
 count, into a resentment of the indignity and of-
 fence done to the common Ruler and Lord of
 all. And certainly by how much more the exer-
 cise of our spirits worketh out towards him, his
 interests and concernments; so much the less shall
 we find our selves prejudiced in our own spirits,
 by what does more directly tend to us, and hath
 an aspect that way. We shall less consider that he
 hath injured us, and so be less tempted to render
 ill for ill, and hatred for hatred. He hath injur-
 ed him that made him as well as us, which is a
 superior thing and a greater crime. And there-
 fore that anger which turned the other way before,
 ought to turn against the dishonour that is done
 thereby to G O D, and into pity of the offender,
 upon the account of the anger of G O D incurred
 thereupon. And it ought to be considered further,

7. T H A T if any such do never so unjustly
 malign us, and therein wrong us, they wrong
 themselves

VOL. themselves much more. That would be a great
I. allay to our passion to consider they slightly hurt
 us, but greatly hurt themselves. They are more
 injurious to themselves; than to those they design
 hurt unto. They do us but some external injury;
 but they wound themselves to the heart and soul.
 Sure then there ought to be that love in us, which
 should work pity in us upon that account. Nay
 further;

8. **WE** ought to consider that if they have
 wronged us, we have at one time and in one way
 or other wronged ourselves worse. We have done
 our selves more wrong, than all the men in the
 world or the devils in hell could ever have effected
 against us, with their combined powers. If
 we have long lived in this world strangers to **GOD**,
 wandering from him who is our life: if we have
 lived in impenitence, disobedience, and rebellion
 to him, and strangers to his converse; we have
 then infinitely more wronged our selves, I say,
 than men or devils can possibly do. And yet we
 can tell how to love our selves for all that. Why
 then shall we not know how to love them who do
 us unspeakably less wrong, and are in no possi-
 bility of being so prejudicial to us as we are to
 our selves? We can be indulgent to our selves,
 who have done more wrong and hurt; why not
 to them, who have done us less?

9. **WE** shall do our selves a great deal more
 wrong than it is possible for them to do us, if we
 requite them with ill will, and do not maintain
 the law of love inviolate to them. We shall do

our

our selves a greater injury than they can make us S E R M.
XVI.
suffer, though it were in their power to do as much as one creature can do to another. For they can but hurt us externally, unless it be our own fault; but we hurt our selves internally, if there be any unbecoming passion working or raging within. And what reason is there, because one giveth me a light scratch, that I must therefore give my self a mortal stab? And yet further consider,

10. THAT whatsoever exercise our love shall have in this kind it will rebound upon our selves, and turn to our own great advantage. For, in the first place, we shall have present peace and tranquillity within, which is a great reward; and we shall be also intitled unto that reward which is future, as all sincere obedience is by the law of GOD and the Redeemer.

(1) THERE is a great reward in this temper of spirit which it carries in it self. For do but consider what it is plain the law of Christ requires in this case. *Bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, pray for them that despitefully use you, and persecute you*ⁱ. Let us allow our selves to pause here a little. What advantage is there in this temper of spirit, whereby a man without forcing, or straining the habitual frame thereof, desires the fulness of all good to them, who perhaps rashly or injuriously wish all harm to him! Certainly the very sense of those words, *Bless them that curse you*, if they were but transferred

V O L. I. ferred into and impressed upon our souls, is of unspeakably more worth than all the wealth of both the Indies. For a man to bear that temper of soul in himself, and to be able on reflection to conclude, though he be assaulted on all sides by the unjust displeasure of men, that there are yet no other but good propensions of kindness and mercy, tenderness and compassion, and a readiness to do them all the good he can, as soon as ever he has an opportunity; the pleasantness of such a temper, if known and experienced, no one would change for the greatest advantage this world could afford him. How happy is it to be able to say with the Apostle, *Being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it; being defamed, we intreat*^k. As if he had said, he that looks into our ways, nay into our breasts, shall be able to discern nothing but calmness there; even an undisturbed composure of spirit, and benignity towards them who are full of malignity to us. And

(2) T H I S is that temper of spirit also to which the blessed G O D hath particularly promised a reward. *If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink: for thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the Lord shall reward thee*^l. It may be the person himself will not reward thee for so much good done to him. Concern not thy self for that; if he will not, G O D will. The Lord will reward thee for all that good which thou hast done, in lieu of the evil which he has done to thee. And I add,

LASTLY,

^k 1 Cor. iv. 12, 13. ^l Prov. xxv. 22, 23. Rom. xii. 20.

LASTLY, In this way you may quite conquer S E R M. XVI.
 him at last, to whom you exercise love to that height. And how glorious a conquest is this! The Apostle says in the forementioned place, which is quoted from the Proverbs, that you shall by this means, (by returning good for evil) *heap coals of fire upon his head*. I know there is a controversy about these words; some understand them in a good, others in an evil sense. Some say thereby is meant, that you shall ingage GOD on your side; and his wrath and vengeance shall vindicate your quarrel. Others think that we may understand by coals of fire, the melting warmth of love; which will dissolve and mollify the obdurate, malicious spirit of the unjust adversary. And I for my part make little doubt but that is the meaning, and I am the more induced to believe it from what we find conjoined in both these Scriptures. It is in the Proverbs, *The Lord shall reward thee*, as one that hath been a subordinate benefactor to himself; who doth good to those, who carry it very ill towards him. But to this passage quoted by the Apostle is subjoined this exhortation; *Be not overcome with evil, but overcome evil with good^m*. Your goodness makes you glorious conquerors; and will melt down your enemy; and subdue him to you at the long run.

AND there is no way wherein we can contribute so much to the accomplishment of GOD's promise, to wit, *If a man's ways please the Lord, he will make his enemies be at peace with himⁿ*.

U 2

And

^m Rom. xii. 21.ⁿ Prov.. xvi. 7.

VOL. And we have the most reason (though we are not
I. to limit **G O D** as to the time or method of work-
 ing things) to promise our selves an happy issue
 and success this way, that is, to make our enemies
 at peace with us; when we in our whole deport-
 ment express and hold forth nothing but benign-
 ity, kindness, and sweetness to them; how-
 ever harsh in their words and actions they are
 to us.

AND we ought to bethink our selves too
 (with which I shall conclude) that let us be put to
 forgive them never so much, **G O D** has forgiven
 us more. It is impossible they should ever offend
 us so much as we have transgressed against him.
 Therefore let us not grudge to extend our love
 to our enemies, for if **G O D** had not done so to
 us, what had become of us? Miserable creatures
 had we been! When we were enemies Christ died
 for us. It was for enemies he laid down his life,
 and exposed himself to those cruel sufferings which
 he underwent. And when we expect eternal life
 by him, who hath done so much for enemies;
 will we not at his word, and upon the obligation
 of his own law, conform our spirits and practice
 to our utmost herein? For it is impossible we can
 have any enemies so injurious to us, as we have
 been to Christ; all which injury and wrong he is
 yet willing to bury in everlasting oblivion.

3 NO 63

S E R M.

SERMON XVII.

Preached  13, 1676.

I JOHN IV. 20.

—*He that loveth not his Brother, whom he bath seen; how can he love GOD, whom he bath not seen?*

THE truth which we have more lately handled from these words is this; That their pretence to the love of GOD is both false and absurd, who do not conjoin with it love to their brother.

WE have insisted a little upon this doctrine, and have made some progress in the use, which was mainly intended to be this: namely to animadvert upon the common practice of the world; and especially to put us upon animadverting on our own practice, wherein it is contrary to the law of that love, which we are required to exercise towards our brethren, considered as men, and as Christians. We have already in the

FIRST place, shewn and complained that there is but little of that love which ought to be exercised to men, as men, and we have particularly spoken to two cases, wherein many would plead an exemption; namely the case of those

VOL. who are profligately wicked, and of those who
I. are their particular enemies: And we have shewed
 you how reasonable and necessary it is that love
 should be exercised to them as men, notwithstanding either of these circumstances. We are now to speak

SECONDLY, According to the other and more restrained notion of Brother, to that love which we should have for one another as Christians; or which should be generally exercised by us upon a Christian account. And is it not worth our while to take notice, how the law of such love is most commonly violated among them who bear the Christian name, and to give instances hereof? We will do this in two kinds. That is, we shall give you both privative and positive instances, and let you see by both, how the law of love is too frequently broken and intrenched upon, even as if it were not a sacred thing.

I. WE shall give you some privative instances of this, wherein persons appear not to do what the law of love doth require. As

I. WHEN the object of this love is mistaken; that is, either stated with too much latitude, or else is too much narrowed and limited.

(1) I SAY when it is stated too largely, and men do give exorbitant measures of Christianity. There is a love to be exercised to all, as you have heard before; but there is, many times, a very unwarrantable extension of the notion of Christianity.

stianity. There is so manifestly, when persons S E R M.
XVII.
think the very assumed name it self a criterion
enough of a Christian, and so would stretch that
which is peculiarly Christian love to a proportionable latitude. As very often the Christian name is assumed, and taken on by such persons as understand not, nor believe any more of the Christian religion than mere Pagans. As to them it is by mere hap that ever that name comes upon them. As if it were enough to make a Christian, only to live on such or such a turf; or as if because they think it fit and convenient to call themselves Christians, therefore they must be accounted as such; and under that consideration be owned, respected, and loved as such without any difference, though all their practices hold forth nothing less than a perpetual avowed hostility unto Christ, as it is with too many others.

I WOULD indeed allow to that profession as much of respect as can, with any appearance of justice, be understood duly to belong to a name; and such are to be loved suitably to the state and condition they are in. But totally to mistake their state and condition, and then to exercise love to them without discrimination according to that mistake, certainly there is a great injury done in this case: especially where the case is so very apparent, that persons more significantly shew themselves what they are by what they do, than can be known by what they are called. And then,

VOL.

I.

(2) WHEN the notion of Christianity is too much narrowed and restrained, or of those whom we are to account and love as Christians. The whole Christian fraternity is confined by some to those of their own party, or particular way and persuasion in respect of some little things, altogether extra-essential and circumstantial only to religion. And so Christian love comes to be confined to, and is exercised only within this little circle. This is a very great injury on the other hand; and the same thing in effect as to say, Lo, here is Christ, and there he is; yea, it is to say exclusively here he is, and no where else! And it is as great a fault to say he is not where indeed he is, as to say he is where he is not. Love to Christians, as Christians, surely ought to run a larger course. And again,

2. WHEN the principle of love doth languish. Suppose the object of it to be stated never so rightly, without any error or mistake, the languor and decay of the principle does every whit as much intrench upon the law of love, and is a more injurious violation of it, than a mistaking the object. When love so exceedingly fails among Christians as such, that upon reflection it is hardly to be known whether any such thing be alive or at work or no; when, I say, our love so waxes cold, it is, as our Saviour intimates, a time of great iniquity. And it is plain he means it of that love that ought to have its exercise to Christians, fellow Christians, and not merely of love to himself. For in the context you will find him

him speaking of persons betraying one another; S E R M. and hating one another; and then he adds, *Be- XVII. cause iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold*^a. And indeed the cause is very manifest and obvious to be from thence, from the abounding of iniquity.

H E that loveth a Christian as a Christian, must be understood to love Christianity it self proportionably more. That which makes a thing such, is more such; that which makes a person lovely, is more lovely. To love Christians as Christians, is to love their religion. But now, when once the iniquities of the times abound, many who loved professors before grow cool in their love. It was taken up for their conveniency, and it is laid down for their conveniency, according as may best serve their turn.

N O W this coldness of love among Christians considered as such is a dreadful token, how little and slight an account soever is made of it. The law of love doth not only say, Love your brother or *one another*; but *with a pure heart fervently*^b. And it is not a little that is contributed to the life and vigour of religion it self, by the vigour and lively exercise of this love. Therefore this great duty is recommended upon this very account, and with this design that our hearts may be established in holiness. *The Lord make you to increase and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we do towards you; to the end he may establish your hearts unblameable*
in

^a Matth. xxiv. 12.

^b 1 Pet. i. 22.

VOL. in holiness before God even our Father, at the
 I. coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

3. AN unaptness to take care of avoiding offences among Christians is another breach of this same law of love. Too many lay no restraints upon their spirits in this matter at all, or have no consideration of the case; never saying, " Shall I offend by this or that, or shall I not?" And others are as faulty in being apt to take offence, where the matter carries none in it. They are testy, froward, and captious, so that no one knoweth how to converse with them, or careth to have to do with them, or to be of their society. And again,

4. THAT I may hasten through many things, which I would at this time say to you in the close of all this long discourse, a very great difficulty either to give or receive satisfaction, is very unsuitable to the love of our brother.

To give satisfaction: how are the spirits of many straitened and bound up in this case, by their own pride and self-conceit, and the great opinion which they have of themselves! As if it were a far greater reflection to say, " Sir, I have done wrong;" than it is to do another wrong. Or that men must needs give out themselves to be of something above a mortal human race, that it is impossible they should ever have offended, or ever do amiss. How great mischiefs would one such word as this sometimes prevent, among those with whom we have a familiar

miliar converse, " Sir, I confess I have not done SERM.
 " well in such a thing, pray pass it by ! " That XVII.
 great precept of confessing our faults to one another, and praying for others ^a, how is it quite thrown out of doors now-a-days ! how rare instances are there of any such kind of practice !

AND there is as great an unaptness on the other hand to receive satisfaction. Persons insist highly upon the wrong, and cannot abate so much as one punctilio. Such things as forbearance and forgiveness, where there is an offence and wrong done, how little do they obtain in common practice in our time ! And it is amazing to think that the moving inforcements which we have in scripture of that one thing, should signify so little among us. Forgive ye one another the trespasses that ye commit one against another, even as GOD for Christ's sake freely forgave us. Oh what ! should not such a consideration as that is prevail with Christian hearts to forgive, when it is considered how freely GOD for Christ's sake is said to forgive us ? *Be kind to one another, tender hearted, forgiving one another, even as GOD for Christ's sake hath forgiven you^c.* And again,

5. A MUTUAL shyness and strangeness to one another, without a sufficient cause, is also unsuitable to this brotherly love. Many Christian friends grow of a sudden strangers to one another, and no one can tell how or whence it should be. It may be the person that is passive
 in

^a Jam. v. 16.

^c Eph. iv. 32. Col. iii. 12, 13.

VOL. in the case is altogether at a loss to account for it.

I. For a long while he observes such a one to grow a stranger to him, and he cannot devise what should be the reason, or whence it should proceed, but upon a surmise. As if it were so great a difficulty to ask a person the question, Is it so? or if so, were it well? but instead of this, alienation must be the next thing, the first thing done without any more ado.

How intolerable is this among Christians! And surely if we should live to see a day wherein the Christian community should be scattered, and we tossed and driven to and fro, it may be it would be a grateful sight to meet such a man, to see such a face in a wilderness or upon the tops of the mountains, whom formerly we could not indure. Cordial then perhaps would be the embraces amongst those persons, who almost mortally hated one another before. We have reason to pray to GOD, that such distempers of mind among us be not thought fit to be cured by such means.

6. ANOTHER instance is neglect of mutual admonition and exhortation among Christians, concerning known sins or manifest neglects of duties. We know that this is frequently pressed in Scripture, and the charge and weight of it is laid upon our love. Yea to neglect this is an interpretative hatred. *Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart, thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him*^f.

How

^f Levit. xix. 17.

How often are we called upon to exhort and admonish one another? *Exhort one another daily while it is called, To-day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.* And how strange a thing is it, that any should take upon them to pass over such commands as these, as if they were reversed, as if they were repealed, as if such laws were abolished! Do we take upon our selves arbitrarily, and at our own pleasure to abolish the bible? or to abandon in our practice things as plainly pressed upon us, as any thing in the world can be? And how little is it considered how great a share such persons as neglect this duty of admonition, hath in the miscarriages of such as they converse with? How much do they partake of their sins! "Such a man would have been a more reformed man, less passionate, more orderly in his family, not so light and vain, if I had but, when occasion was offered to me, dropt a seasonable word to him." And so instead of having the benefit of Christian society, and partaking the fruits of one another's graces, we partake of one another's sins, and share the guilt with them. That is a sad part of Christian community!

AND there is many times as much fault in the undue manner of reproof, as in the neglect of the thing it self; when it is done in so proud, and imperious, and passionate a way, as if the design was not to correct such a man's faults, but only to vent my own passion. Or while I pretend

VOL. tend to mend the faults of another, I my self
I. shall commit a greater. For it may be the fault
 in the manner of reprov^g, is greater than the
 matter which I take upon me to reprove. But
 when this duty issues from love, and is so ma-
 naged as that it may plainly be seen to be the
 product of love, then as it is in it self a great
 duty, so a great blessing doth often accompany
 and go along with it.

7. **THE** neglect of doing good and kind offi-
 ces for one another, as occasion doth require and
 call for, is altogether unfuitable to this law of
 love. For you know how we are charged and
 required, as we have opportunity, to do good
 to all, but especially to those who are of the hous-
 hold of faithⁿ. And undoubtedly the Apostle,
 using expressions of such import as he does there,
 is not to be understood as if he meant that this
 kindness, or doing good, was to be confined to
 the poor and indigent only, or to necessitous per-
 sons; though that is one great part of the sense :
 It is then to be referred to those good offices we
 should do to all who stand in need of our help,
 though it may be they are not indigent; but
 notwithstanding are the objects of our love, in
 such or such a particular case, wherein they may
 possibly receive assistance from us. But when
 persons are bound up in themselves, and so are
 little capable of minding any one's interest but
 their own, how greatly is love hereby suppressed,
 and stifled in the exercise of it! But besides these
 privative instances

II. W E

ⁿ Gal. vi. 10.

II. We shall give some positive instances too **S E R M.**
 of the violation of this law of love, and so hasten **XVII.**
 to a close. And

I. **H A R D** thoughts and rash censures of one another do very little comport with the love that should be exercised towards brethren. With respect to their particular actions, words or expressions, we are many times guilty of great injustice, and wrong is done to this law of love. That is, when upon this or that action that we see done by such or such a one, it may be against our inclination or judgement, we put the worst construction upon it that we possibly can devise. So in like manner we are faulty when we torture the words of another, and wiredraw them, that we may if possible make them speak a bad sense, when it may be a much better might be put upon them. Persons also are guilty in this regard, when they are prone to load the differing opinions of others in some smaller matters with the most odious, and many times with the most ill-grounded consequences; putting them as it were into bears and wolves skins (as some did the Christians in the primitive times) that they may be the more exquisitely worried, and torn all to pieces.

B U T the matter rises many times much higher than this; and men proceed, upon some small matters of difference, to pass censures concerning such and such persons, as to their states Godward. They sit in judgement upon their souls, and pass determinations concerning them in reference to their

VOL. their very life or death. And yet it many times

I.  so happens, that such as contend for that small matter of difference are hypocrites, and they that are against it are hypocrites also. The one party is censured and judged as formal, superstitious hypocrites; and the other as phantastical, self-conceited, perverse hypocrites: and nothing less than the charge of hypocrisy will serve the turn, in this case, on the one hand or the other. So persons arrogate to themselves the peculiar business of the Almighty. But *Who art thou that judgest another man's servant?* (This is spoken of such smaller matters as we are speaking of) *Why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgement-seat of Christ*ⁱ. *Let us therefore* (as it is afterwards inculcated and urged) *follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another*^k.

2. RASH anger is another positive violation of this law of love: or tumultuous and insolent passions, that suddenly rise and storm and rage in Christian breasts one against another; many times on very small and little provocations, but to that height as no provocation can justify. How little is it considered that our Saviour, in the interpretation which he gives of the law in his sermon on the mount, does so interpret the sixth Commandment, *Thou shalt not kill*, as to make anger against our brother a kind of murder, and to bring it within the compass of that prohibition! Moreover,

3. WHICH

ⁱ Rom. xiv. 4, 10.

^k ver. 19.

3. WHICH is a great deal worse, inveterate grudges are also inconsistent with that love which we owe to our Christian brother. These strike at the very root of love, and tend to the starving and famishing the principle it self. Thus persons lay up something in their minds against this or that fellow Christian, and there it shall lie, corrode, work and fret, till it is the occasion of their doing him hurt; but it is much more mischievous to themselves, and turns to their own far greater hurt and damage. *Grudge not one against another, says the Apostle, the judge is at the door*¹. An intimation that this is a matter that will be brought before the judge. Here now is work for the judge when he comes, that such and such have allowed themselves to harbour grudges in their hearts, till they are grown old and turned into rankling and festered sores within.

AND certainly to a truly Christian Spirit that is it self, and in a right frame, nothing will be more agreeable than to say, " I would not for all this world know or experience any thing as a settled grudge in my heart to any one who or whatsoever he be; so as to wish that his finger should ake, or that he should have the least harm or hurt upon my account, or for any disaffection he may bear or express to me." This now is a truly Christian spirit. But to allow my self to treasure up such things; to let them remain, (*altâ mente reposita*, as it were) against such a man, is very much against this law

¹ Jam. v. 9.

VOL. of love. He has offended you; it may be you
 I. are as prone to offend him, or to offend another.

IT is little considered what is the true, the proper and right notion of the Christian Church, or the Churches of Christ in general. They are hospitals, or rather one great hospital wherein there are persons of all sorts under cure. There is none that is sound, none that is not diseased, none that hath not wounds and sores about him. Now how insufferable insolence were it, that in an hospital of maimed and diseased persons, one sick or wounded man should say; "Such a man's sores are so noisome to me, that I am not able to indure the being neighbour to him?" Is it fit to talk thus in an hospital where all are sick? Cannot sore, and wounded men indure one another, when they are all there for cure? Indeed if a person is stark dead, apparently stark dead, it is not fit he should remain there to be an annoyance to the rest. But further,

4. A SECRET delight taken in the harm of another is yet worse than the former. When those that call themselves Christians, or to whom that name may belong, secretly please themselves to see inconveniencies befall this or that person, this, I say, is a horrid violation of the law of love. It is a most unnatural thing to rejoice in the harm of another. In the body, as the Apostle intimates ^m, when one member is suffering, all the members suffer with it. And to delight in the harm of others is as contrary to the spiritual nature,

^m 1 Cor. XII. 26.

nature, which is diffused in the true body of SER M. Christ, as if the head or any other member XVII. should rejoice that the hand or foot is put to pain. And

5. DIRECTLY opposite to this, but no less inconsistent with this duty of loving our Christian brother, is envy at the good of another. When I behold the good of another with an invidious, displeased eye, because such a man is better than I am; or is better reputed, or reported of; or has better gifts, or parts; or there is more appearance of his grace; and he doth more good, or has more to do good with: These are most insufferable things, most directly contrary to love.

6. MOST of all inconsistent with this duty is hatred. This is directly contrary to it, and, in the tendency of it, aims at no less than the destruction of the person himself. And how frequently is the case so even among some Christians, that nothing can satisfy them but the destruction of those who differ from them! Nothing less than their destruction will serve their turn. This is a thing so common and manifest, as if it were quite forgotten that ever there was such a portion of Scripture in the Bible as this; *Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him* ⁿ. And it is yet worse, when the very reason of that hatred is because such and such persons are better than themselves: as it is with many profane persons that go under the name of Chri-

VOL. stians, and yet hate Christians all the while for
 I. Christianity's sake; for living the Christian life,
 and observing the precepts of their common Lord.
 As Cain did his brother Abel, because his works
 were evil, and his brother's righteous. To shut
 up all,

7. ANOTHER positive instance of the violation
 of this law of love to our Christian brother (in the
 last place) is bearing hardly on one another's con-
 sciences in matters of external form relating to re-
 ligion. I speak this with respect to private per-
 sons, for such I suppose my hearers to be. That
 is, when they do in their own minds wish, or
 any way within their own compass or capacity en-
 deavour, that the consciences of such who differ
 from them may be hardly borne upon.

IT is very true indeed that the pretence of con-
 science, for apparent flagitious crimes, is a most
 wicked and blasphemous pretence. For that is
 to intitle GOD to my wickedness, or to charge him
 with it; in as much as I cannot alledge conscience
 for any thing, but I must in that case look upon
 it, and refer to it as GOD's substitute and vice-
 gerent, and as doing his part within me. There-
 fore to pretend conscience for any thing that is in
 its own nature wicked and flagitious, is to cast all
 upon GOD; and to pretend that he hath enjoined
 me to do such or such a wicked thing. But when
 the difference is about small matters, which are (as
 we said before) extraessential to religion, even by
 common consent; it is a great violation of love
 for Christians in this case to affect and desire to
 have

have those who dissent from them hardly dealt S E R M.
withal, and their consciences grievously imposed XVII.
upon on this pretence, that they must be, in such
forms and external modes of religious worship,
just as themselves, or they are not to be indured.

WE do not count it necessary that it should be so as to the natural body. For I look upon matters of external form in the Church, as I do upon the external vestments or coverings of our bodies. Now we do not think it necessary, that every member of the natural body, should have a covering of the same shape, size, and colour. And if this case were but considered as it should be, and Christian love did but do its part (abstracting from what necessity there may be by an authoritative sanction) we should not think it more necessary, that every member in such a Christian community should be cloathed in external form alike, than that every part of the body should have the same sort of garment; or, that for conformity's sake, a man should wear a cap on his foot as well as on his head.

LOVE, if it might be allowed its place and exercise, would consider the necessities of the several members. Love to our selves, in the natural body, teaches us to do so. Sometimes it may be I have a sore toe or an hurt finger, that will not indure a pinching shoe or a strait glove: Yet I do not think it necessary to cut off that finger or toe, or to let it go naked; but I provide a covering for it that it will bear, and that is suitable to it. Certainly Christian love would lead us to act in
like

VOL. like manner to the members of the Christian
I. body, if it had but the place and exercise that belongs to it and which it claims.

T H E R E F O R E now to conclude, let it be seriously considered by us how happy a world, and how happy a Church it would make, if we could but learn according to what we have heard, to exercise this love to men as men, and to Christians as Christians. There would then be no contention in the world, or the Church, but only a striving who should do the most good, and who should be most good and kind to others.

A N D it is a vain thing to hope, until the spirit of love revives, ever to see good days. It is no external thing that will do the business. To be brought under the same form in every punctilio, in every minute circumstance, what would that do? What I say would this do if love be wanting, which is the life and soul of all communities, especially of the Christian community? Without this, the body would hang together but as a rope of sand. Love then alone is the unitive, living cement, that joineth part to part and all to the head. It is this that must make Christianity to flourish, and the Christian Church a lovely and a lively thing; a thing full of loveliness, life and vigour. And happy will it be when hearts are knit together in love, and all aim at the edification of one another, and also at the good of the whole; bearing with one another in tolerable things, and labouring to redress what is intolerable

ble and not to be borne. Therefore, as we are **SERM.**
 to direct our prayers this way, so let us direct our **XVII.**
 practice also amongst our selves, and all those with
 whom we converse. And so I have done with this
 Scripture.

THE END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

(111)

be sent to the ...
to the ...
the ...
the ...

3 NO 63

